



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

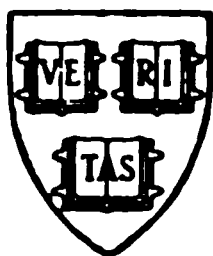
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Ac 5228.20 (1)

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY



IN HONOR OF
ALFRED L. BROMBERG

Bequest of
WILLIAM PICK

25228.20 (1)

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY



IN HONOR OF
ALFRED L. BROMBERG

Bequest of
WILLIAM PICK

E. F. Benson
from S.

Aug 15. 1910



LETTERS AND NOTES



LETTERS AND NOTES



LETTERS AND NOTES

WRITTEN DURING

THE DISTURBANCES IN THE HIGHLANDS

(KNOWN AS THE "DEVIL COUNTRY").

OF VITI LEVU, FIJI

1876

VOL. I.

EDINBURGH

PRIVATELY PRINTED BY R. & R. CLARK

1879

0c 5228.20 (1)



INTRODUCTION.

THE following correspondence has been printed chiefly as a record which may be preserved by those who took part in the operations to which it relates, but some additional copies have been struck off, with the idea that they may be of interest to friends of the actors in the scenes narrated.

For such persons, not already intimately acquainted with the scene of this "little war," and the general tenor of its course, a few words of explanatory introduction may be necessary; for the correspondence commences abruptly with the landing, at Nadi, of Commissioner Carew, and the police force accompanying him, to establish a permanent camp in the interior of the Viti Levu highlands. Such an introduction is afforded by a memorandum, transmitted by the Governor to the Secretary of State, on the close of the operations. This paper explains the causes which

led to the outbreak of the hill tribes, and gives a narrative of the measures taken for its suppression, which, though brief, is sufficient to render intelligible the course of the correspondence itself:—

MEMORANDUM.

1. IN the month of January 1875, the then Administrator of the Government, Mr. Layard, met at Navuso, on the Rewa River, a large number of representatives from the tribes of the interior of Viti Levu.

2. At this meeting, which was attended by between 900 and 1000 persons, the mountaineers agreed to renounce heathenism and abandon cannibalism, to live peaceably among themselves, and to acknowledge thenceforward the supremacy of the Government.

3. Most unfortunately, this meeting exactly coincided in point of time, with the unhappy introduction of measles into the group, which caused the death, in a few months,

pated. A great part of the but half-converted mountain tribes threw off the religion they had newly professed, and returned to the practices they had only just abjured. Those who did not proceed to such lengths remained in a manner neutral, sending away the Christian teachers who had gone among them, but not resuming heathen practices.

7. The alarm and irritation felt by the tribes on the eastern side of the great dividing range which traverses Viti Levu from north to south, soon subsided. The teachers gradually resumed their places, the authority of the Government became more and more recognised, and its influence steadily increased in strength throughout the whole of the extensive district traversed by the head waters of the Rewa River and those of its large and numerous tributary streams.

8. The western division of the island, however, presented a very different aspect.

9. The wavering loyalty of Nadrau, and the villages at the head of the Sigatoka River was probably assured by the well-timed visit of Mr. Carew and Mr. Gordon, in July 1875 ; but from below Nadrau to the mouth of that river, (a distance of some eighty or ninety miles), as well as in the upper portion of the basin of the Ba River, the tribes remained suspicious of all interference, and ready for any mischief.

10. In January 1876 I met Representatives of these tribes at Navola, on the south coast of Viti Levu. I told them that if they abstained from murder and cannibalism, and discontinued the practice of making forays on their neighbours, they would be unmolested in the enjoyment of their lands, the practices of their religion, and the observance of their ordinary habits and customs.

11. With the concurrence of this meeting, I, immediately after its conclusion, sent my Commissioner, Mr. Carew, and a body of police, to take up a position in an inland district, the villages of which were either nominally Christian, though without teachers, or heathen, but not unfriendly to the Government. Mr. Carew advanced about thirty-five miles from the coast. He there found that, if he attempted to push farther inland, he would probably be opposed. As

he desired above all things to avoid an open collision with the natives, and had already reached the district in which it was intended to take up a position, he desisted from the attempt to penetrate more deeply into the interior, and fixed on the village of Nasaucoko, on the Wai Tabucake River, a tributary of the Sigatoka, as the site for a camp.

12. The establishment of this camp has proved of the most essential service. My object in its foundation was that it should exercise a moral influence, to which, rather than to physical force, I trusted to secure a recognition of the authority of the Government in the district and the gradual conversion of a nominal into a real control.

13. As a support to the remaining Christian villages, and as an excuse to the friendly heathens for not joining their brethren in practices or acts which we disapproved, this camp was no doubt invaluable; but it was to the more indirect effects of its presence in the mountains that I attached the greatest importance. The influence of its existence was felt where it was not acknowledged, and far beyond the points which could be reached from it. I knew that, if open hostilities could be avoided, it would become a focus of trade for the whole of the interior of Viti Levu west of

claims had been put forward to the possession of their lands, which they were prepared at any cost to resist.

16. Unfortunately, too, their neighbours to the south, the people of Nadroga, always jealous of the river tribes, and filled with all the zeal of new Christianity, constantly taunted the heathens of the mountains with their inability to fight for their faith, and told them that, if they did not voluntarily adopt Christianity, they would be shortly made to do so by force.

17. Nor was the conduct of the white settlers always judicious, and it is to be feared that reason was given the natives to suppose that the Government was prepared to enforce the most extravagant and unfounded claims of the whites; to compel the native population to abandon their numerous towns and highly-cultivated gardens for limited reserves of land; to insist on the abandonment of polygamy, the adoption of Christianity, and the introduction of the whole body of English law, administered by English magistrates;—all measures most distasteful to the natives, and at variance with the assurances I had given at Navola.

18. Still, when I saw how rapidly alarm and irritation were giving way to confidence and security, in other parts of Fiji, I could not but hope that measures of a similar character to those which had been adopted with success elsewhere might ultimately produce the same result in the valley of the Sigatoka.

19. In fact, all the influences of which I have spoken, and others on which I do not greatly care to touch, might have failed to produce any sinister effect, but for the determined hostility to the Government of the Chiefs Mudu, of Qalimari, and Na Bisiki, of Drio-drio. These two men, both possessing activity and ability which gave them an influence far greater than that to which their mere position as Chiefs would have entitled them, worked eagerly and incessantly against the Government.

20. Others, however, laboured as strenuously on its side; and, as time passed, individuals and villages became less and less inclined to hold aloof, and were taught to see that their interest and security lay in a junction with the

Government. I felt convinced that, if only hostilities could be postponed for a few months, they would never take place at all. I am still of opinion that this would have been the result of only a few weeks more quiet ; but Bisiki and Mudu were also as well aware as myself of the danger to their cause involved in delay, and feeling that they were losing ground, they resolved, at all hazards, to ensure the commencement of hostilities.

21. On the 12th April, the village of Nawaqa, within a short distance of Nasaucoko, was burned, and during the next few days the frontier towns of the province of Nadi were destroyed, or threatened, by bands under the direction of Bisiki and Mudu ; whilst, by an evidently preconcerted arrangement, the Christian villages on the lower part of the Sigatoka were at the same time burnt, and a number of women and children killed, by the united forces of the tribes in that vicinity.

22. The young Roko Tui of Nadroga, Ratu Luki, immediately collected a small force, and, crossing the Sigatoka, made a retaliatory raid on the heathen villages to the east of that river, burning them, and forcing their inhabitants to fly to the strong towns farther to the interior.

26. Without the aid of any reliable maps to explain the position of the various tribes inhabiting this district, I can only attempt to describe their relative situation by following the course of the river which runs through a part of the territories occupied by them all.

27. In the north of Viti Levu, where the main source of the river takes its rise, the country is cut up into innumerable ravines of great depth, over the sides of which considerable patches of forest are here and there scattered, but which are more generally covered with grass, where the precipitous cliffs permit the growth of any vegetation at all. This district is inhabited by the Cawanisa tribe, a small portion of which remained stanch in their adherence to the Government, but the disaffected portion of which contained the wildest savages, and most determined cannibals, in Fiji.

28. Farther to the south, where the river becomes wider and the ravines more open (though still of great depth and very precipitous), lies the town and district of Nadrau, the great support of the Government authority in the north.

29. About four miles lower down the river, raised high on the right bank, was situated the notorious town of Nabutautau, which, together with the towns of Na Veiyaraki, and Tavua-i-colo, situated below it, on the edge of the river itself, was inhabited by the Vatu Sila tribe, and where had assembled a motely crew of refugees from all quarters, comprising all that was vilest in Fiji. Escaped prisoners, or men charged with offences, who had fled from warrants issued for their apprehension; men who had quarrelled with their own tribes; men who had been punished by their Chiefs, or cast out of their own villages for the commission of some crime;—all found a welcome from the lawless community assembled in a locality so strong and inaccessible, that it was supposed that from thence the Government might be defied with impunity.

30. The river next passes into the extensive district of Nuyakoro, comprising the mountains and valleys of Naqaqa to the right of the river, and to the left or east, the plains and hills which form the basin of the numerous rivers and smaller streams which fall into the Sigatoka from that

quarter. The Nuyakoro tribes allowed themselves to be carried into opposition to the Government, but did not show much heartiness in the cause they had adopted ; those on the east of the river not taking part in any hostile operation, and, with the exception of one village, soon making their submission.

31. Before reaching this point, a great change is perceptible in the aspect of the country, wide, open, plains, and low, grass-covered, hilla, with occasional clumps of wood, taking the place of precipitous ravines, forest, and rocks. At Wala, a large Christian village, the river takes an abrupt turn to the west, and between this point and its junction with the Wai Tabucake, other small Christian villages are to be found.

32. On the Wai Tabucake River, and at about fifteen miles from the point of its junction with the Sigatoka, if the course of the stream be followed, but not above half that distance in a straight line, is Nasaucoko. For some distance below the Wai Tabucake the country is chiefly under the influence of Beimana, which, though heathen, remained steadily attached to the cause of the Government.

two great strongholds of Bukutia and Koroivatuma, lying some four miles inland from the Sigatoka.

36. For the last ten or fifteen miles of its course the Sigatoka flows through a country which is again very different from that which it has previously traversed, and of which alluvial flats and low isolated hills are the most distinguishing features. The main body of the hostile Conua tribe had held many small towns in this district, some near to the river, some at a considerable distance from it, scattered over a large extent of country to within a few miles of the coast and close to the villages of the Batizi Christians, who had occupied the plains upon the same side for some miles from the mouth of the Sigatoka.

37. The right bank of the river for a considerable distance from the sea was thickly studded with Christian villages.

38. At the beginning of May the actual position of parties in this extensive region was as follows:—

(1.) The garrison of Nasaucoko consisted of 250 men, chiefly armed constabulary.

(2.) At Navalili, about ten miles from the mouth of the Sigatoka, a camp had been formed, where Ratu Luki, Roko Tui of Nadroga's force was stationed. This force, already large, was daily receiving accessions from Serua, Namosi, etc., and by the end of the month amounted to about 1000 men.

(3.) At Nadrau the loyal tribes, strong and numerous, but hemmed in between the Cawanisa on the north and the Vatu Sila on the south, were awaiting a collision with their neighbours, and anxiously looking for the arrival of succour from the Government.

(4.) The Na Nuyakoro were in arms against the Government, but had taken no overt action, except by participating in the siege of Wala.

(5.) The Qalimari were, along with the Conua refugees, chiefly massed in Bukutia and Koroivatuma, whence they made occasional raids in the vicinity.

(6.) The left bank of the Sigatoka for some distance inland was quite deserted, the Christian villages having

been burnt by the cannibals, whose own towns, more remote from the bank, had been destroyed by Ratu Luki's force. The inhabitants had taken refuge respectively in the Christian towns on the right bank of the river and in the rebel strongholds of Bukutia and Koroivatuma.

39. The objects I proposed to myself were three—

(1.) To afford such efficient aid to Nadrau, Beimana, and other loyal towns, as should enable them to resist with success the threats, or persuasions, of their disaffected neighbours.

(2.) To secure the capture and trial of those concerned in the outrages which had been committed; and

(3.) To effect the subjugation of those villages and tribes which refused to obey the Government summons to surrender the criminals harboured by them.

40. I did not think it would be expedient to employ the Royal engineers now stationed in the Colony for this service. They were too few in number to be employed alone, and it would not have been easy in any satisfactory manner to have employed them along with natives.

The work contemplated was of a nature for which European soldiers are ill fitted, and the country of such a

In every part of the Colony, the call was responded to with enthusiasm, and, from some provinces, twice or thrice the number asked for, presented themselves. Some delay was, however, caused by the difficulty of obtaining transport for the forces thus raised from various parts of the group. This force, which if all those employed at different times and different places be included, amounted to about 2000, was not armed without difficulty. The Colonial Government had about fifty Snider rifles in its possession. I purchased 100 more from the Government of New Zealand, and a few from other quarters, but the great majority of the forces raised were armed with old Tower, American, and Russian muskets.

42. It was resolved that, so soon as an auxiliary force could be collected to replace the garrison at Nasaucoko, Captain Knollys, with the force from thence, should march to Nadi, proceed by sea to the Ba River, and thence by land, accompanied by provincial levies, to Nadrau. After effecting a junction with the forces raised there, he was to descend the Sigatoka as far as Beimana.

At the same time, Mr. Gordon, with the force from Navalili, was to proceed up the river to the same point. The force at Nasaucoko, under Mr. Le Hunte, was directed to prevent the escape of fugitives to the west, and generally to assist either advancing force, if opportunity offered. A similar service was assigned to the Chief Rogueregeretabua, and the friendly tribes of the Wai ni Mala, who were entrusted with the duty of preventing the flight of the disaffected to the east, and of occupying the Nuyakoro country on the left bank of the Sigatoka.

43. Of the events which followed, detailed reports have been already furnished, nor will it be necessary for me in this place to do more than very briefly indicate their tenor. With the exception that Mr. Gordon's advance against the tribes of the Lower Sigatoka was somewhat hastened, and Captain Knollys's departure from Nasaucoko somewhat delayed, the plan agreed upon was adhered to, and attended with complete success.

44. In the latter part of June, the tribes below Beimana

were thoroughly subjugated by Mr. Gordon. In the early part of July, Rogeregeretabua, the Chief of the Wai ni Mala tribes, occupied the Nuyakoro towns to the east of the Sigatoka without encountering any resistance, and succeeded in inducing them to submit themselves to the Government.

During the same month, Captain Knollys successively captured the different caves in which the disaffected tribes of the upper part of the river had sought refuge. At the beginning of August he marched down the river to Vatula, and on the 10th of that month he re-entered Nasaucoko, which he had left early in June.

All opposition to the Government was now over; and order having been restored throughout the whole of the disturbed district, the forces engaged were, with the exception of the ordinary strength of the armed constabulary, disbanded as rapidly as possible.

45. When the plan of operations had been arranged and its execution commenced, it became necessary for me to consider in what manner the subjugated tribes should be treated when reduced to obedience.

46. Under the former Government of Fiji it had been
usual in such cases to burn all towns to make assurance of

dangerous characters should be permanently deported from Viti Levu to the other islands, and that the worst of those who had committed actual murder should be left to undergo the penalty of death which they had incurred.

48. It was open to me to follow the plan of the former Government, and direct the wholesale deportation of the tribes, without taking life, or to show such severity in a few instances as would allow me to permit the population generally to remain in their own towns and districts. The latter course appeared to me the more truly lenient and considerate towards a subjugated people, as well as more consonant with the requirements of justice. It could not, however, prudently be adopted, unless the future good behaviour of the tribe was to be relied on, and this could only be secured by the infliction of exemplary punishment on the most guilty of their number. Practically, I had no choice but the adoption of one or other of these lines of action, for I may dismiss without hesitation the short-sighted counsel that neither should individuals be punished nor any chastisement inflicted on the tribe generally, but that, when conquered, they should simply be requested not to offend again.

49. When, accordingly, after Mr. Gordon's successes on the Lower Sigatoka, the Batiri murderers and rebel ringleaders fell into my hands, I felt no hesitation in directing their immediate trial under the provisions of Ordinance No. 16 of 1875, or in confirming, in the case of the most guilty, the sentences of death passed upon them by the Commissioner.

It is, I think, important to point out that the capital punishments thus inflicted were not, as they might at first sight appear to be, military executions. The accused were tried in the same manner as they would have been under ordinary circumstances, and by the same tribunal before which they would have been brought if no outbreak had taken place,—the Ordinance, which makes provision for the ordinary trial of offences, including murder, in the districts exempted from the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, having been passed many months before any disturbance was anticipated.

50. The effect of these executions was most salutary. It had been previously imagined by the natives that life would, under no circumstances, be taken by the Government, and that the worst they had to fear for the commission of any atrocity was a few years' detention on another island. The discovery of their mistake struck terror to the hearts of those who had fancied that they might indulge in murder at no greater cost to themselves than that of some temporary inconvenience.

51. It was unnecessary to repeat in its full severity the lesson thus taught, and accordingly, in the subsequent proceedings at Vatula, I felt myself able without impropriety to commute the capital sentences of men whose crimes, had their cases stood alone, would certainly have prevented me, under ordinary circumstances, from interposing to prevent their execution.

52. It was, however, impossible not to inflict capital punishment in some cases tried subsequently to the executions at Na Sigatoka.

53. It would not have been just that punishment should have fallen on the tribes of the lower part of the river alone, and had none of the murderers and ringleaders subsequently

55. A few of the more dangerous of the prisoners were selected for permanent removal to other islands. About 120 others were sentenced to hard labour on the public works for periods varying from two to five years, and the remainder were at once permitted to return to their own districts.

56. The following arrangements were made by me for the reorganisation of the territory which had been the scene of the disturbances.

57. The Cawanisa and Vatu Sila districts were placed under the care of the Buli Nadrau, who was appointed a Buli of the first class; and his brother Colaiuli, at the same time, made a native stipendiary magistrate.

58. The Qalimari district, as far as, and including, Matanavatu, was placed under Kolikoli, the Chief of Beimana, whose steady adherence to the Government merited a conspicuous reward.

59. The Qali Mavua was placed under Rabalabala of Koroinasau, who was also created a magistrate.

60. Orders were given that those of the towns which had been burnt, which were situated on hills, or in positions difficult of access, should not be rebuilt, but that the reconstruction of those on the low grounds should be at once commenced. The people of Batiri were also told to rebuild their villages, as were those of the other Christian towns destroyed at the commencement of the disturbance.

61. It was determined to remove the force at Nasau-coko to a point somewhat higher up on the Sigatoka River, whence access is easy to all the districts which will require any care or watching. At this point a new fort has been constructed, which I have called Fort Carnarvon, and the officer in command of which will act as my Commissioner. The garrison I propose, for the present, to maintain at from 100 to 150 men.

62. After I left Viti Levu, Mr. Le Hunte visited nearly all the towns which had sent in their submission, and many towns in the Nadi district previously unvisited. In every place he was received with the greatest cordiality and goodwill, and found the new order of things fairly established.

63. The progress since made has been most satisfactory. The new towns are rapidly rising, and contain many handsome and well-built houses. All infractions of law and order are jealously watched by the Chiefs, and when offences are committed, the offenders are at once transmitted to Fort Carnarvon for punishment. A striking instance of the change which has come over these districts has been afforded during the last few days. Of twenty prisoners who, a short time since, effected their escape from Suva, and made their way up to the mountains, eighteen have been already captured and delivered up to the Commandant at Fort Carnarvon by their own tribes, among whom they had looked for the shelter and protection to which, according to old Fijian customs, they were entitled.

64. I will not say that future disturbances in Viti Levu are absolutely impossible, but if the rights of the natives be respected, and a conciliatory as well as firm policy adopted towards them, their occurrence is, I think, in a high degree improbable. All have now formally abandoned cannibalism and heathenism. Teachers are living among them, and it will be the duty of the Commissioner frequently to visit all parts of the district, and at every opportunity

was strong and perhaps unusual, it will be perceived that differences of opinion from time to time occurred between them. Such differences are inevitable, and to have concealed their existence altogether would have been to omit all notice of one of the most serious difficulties with which the Governor had to contend.

In spite of such occasional difference, the heartiness with which all concerned worked together, and the absence of all petty jealousy or rivalry among them, is worthy of notice. Indeed, it forms one of the distinguishing characteristics of these transactions, the other chief features of which are the great extent to which native agency was employed, and the extraordinarily small cost of the extensive operations undertaken.

Voluminous as is the correspondence printed, it forms but a portion of that which actually passed, especially as regards the native correspondence, of which the compiler has not had leisure to translate more than a very small part.

A. H. G.

December 1878.



CORRESPONDENCE.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nadi, January 11, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—We arrived here on Friday evening last. The greater part of the next day was occupied in getting baggage, etc., up to the town.

Yesterday (Monday) we held a meeting, to decide the manner of getting our baggage up inland. The people are going to turn out *en masse* to assist us in getting property, etc., carried inland.

The weather is very bad just now, but on the first fine day we make a start—probably to-morrow or the next day.

I have not heard anything new from inland. I saw Mr. Taylor yesterday, who has gone with Dr. Macgregor to Vuda.

The wet season is just beginning, and nothing can probably be done just now inland beyond re-assuring the minds of the people, and getting the chiefs to come in and have conversations.

The district we shall live in, in the interior, will soon become the envy of the others, by reason of the property they will acquire by sale of provisions to us, and if the men behave well, as I think they will, some other district will be anxious to acquire our friendship.

I am, your Excellency, your Excellency's obedient
servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nadi, January 11, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I sent a note off for you to the "Fitzroy" about an hour since.

We have just heard that the Naqaqa people, annoyed at some of their neighbours' persistence in going to Navola against their (the Naqaqa people's) wish, went, during their absence, and plundered all their property, destroyed their plantations, and ravished the women.

The villages which are reported to have suffered are marked on the sketch-map I sent to the Colonial Secretary "Wala" and "Waibasaga."

This makes no difference in our intentions, and we depart for inland at first clearing-off of bad weather.

I am, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

are very hostile in manner, and, for a wonder, completely taken by surprise.

I shall occupy myself in trying to wheedle them into sense, and in taking as much care as I can of my skull.

If matters become a little quiet I shall pay a visit to Levuka and consult his Excellency on some points.

Now we are here I find out that we have nothing but money to buy food with (this is not my fault I assure you), and this money belongs to Olive privately, or to the men as pay.

Can you get us a quantity of cloth, and some fourteen-inch knives sent in by way of Nadi?

What I have all along dreaded will, I fear, come to pass, that is, we shall find ourselves being starved out.

I send a note enclosed for his Excellency the Governor.

Yours very faithfully, in haste,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko (right bank of Waitabucake),
and about 4 (8) miles from Wala,
Sunday, January 16, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I write you a few lines from hence to say that we arrived here on Friday after two days' march, from Nadi, bringing all our baggage, and arriving without mishap.

We go to-morrow morning to the site of our proposed camp, Vatumali, and marked on the sketch-map sent by me to the Colonial Secretary as "Vatu" only.

We had a message from Kolikoli, the chief of Beimana, this morning, to say that the "devils" were holding a meeting in his town, at which he himself was present, and that they had determined to meet us in force tomorrow on our march to Vatumali and fight us, and he sent to warn us.

Immediately afterwards, Ratu Luki of Nadroga sent to tell us that a messenger had come from Beimana to inform them secretly that Kolikoli had stated at a meeting, held at Beimana, that they should allow us to come inland and remain quiet for a while, to throw us off our guard, and then they would slaughter us; that they would remain with their guns in their hands for those who wished to take their lands, and that, if we should invite him to visit us, he would do so. "What was death? to die was but to sleep;" and that the tribes who were concerned in this were the whole of those on this

the matter, and told him that I had mentioned the possibility of our finding ourselves in such a strait, and that your Excellency would never cease to deplore such an event as our retreating from our position. He acknowledges the justice of this, but declares he cannot get what he wishes from the Colonial Secretary.

I really do not know what we shall do if the people decline to supply us with food for money payments. The distance to the sea-coast is so great that we cannot hope to be supplied from thence with corn or beans; in fact, the people could not be got to carry it in to us.

I trust we shall be able to hold our position until April next, when the rains cease. The people all round appear so hostile that I at this moment cannot hope to be able to do more; and I now feel that before peace can be obtained it will be necessary to have a sufficient force to enter every town, throw down the entrenchments, and disarm the people, or take them away. This, I feel certain, can easily be done by sending the coast natives up from Ra, Ba, Nadi, Nadroga, Serua, and from Namosi. I feel quite confident that there is no cause for fearing a general insurrection of the whole island, or even of the whole of the interior.

I had a meeting here last night, and spoke very moderately, and made them understand everything. One fact I particularly pointed out to them, that we did not pretend to say we had conquered them, but that we had joined ourselves to them, and that they would derive great benefits from our presence amongst them. In fact, I exhausted every subtlety gained by

my intimate acquaintance with their modes of thought, to bring them round to a proper way of thinking, but although they professed themselves as being much pleased at what they had heard, it was pretty evident that their pleasure merely extended to me personally, and not to the subject-matter of my discourse.

None of the people from Beimana downwards have been near me yet, and they are so bad that I quite fear nothing can be done with them until after their complete subjugation. In fact, they have committed so many offences that they now consider their case as hopeless so far as immunity for past offences goes, and gradually drift into the commission of other and greater crimes.

Two of the leading spirits, "Mudu," and "Na ulu ni gili," gave in their allegiance at Navuso, and returned, after seeing twelve-pound rocket practice, saying we wished to try and frighten them. Now, I consider these

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasauco, Colo, January 19, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I last wrote to you from here on last Monday, the 16th inst.

We started on the same day to go to Vatumali. We met a Naqaqa chief with a few young men about half-way. He presented a whale's tooth, begging us to go back. He said his tribe were friendly to the Government (which I have since discovered to be untrue), but that the whole of the country was up in arms, well supplied with ammunition, and well organised to fight us.

I asked the Naqaqa chief if they would supply us with food. He said they were willing to do so, but the rebels had held so many meetings at their towns that they were short of food for themselves.

I then knew that we must return to Nasauco, and take up our position. If we had gone on to Vatumali we should have had to fight every inch of the way, and then have found ourselves on a bare plain, without a particle of food, even for our first night's meal.

We should also have been quite cut off from communication with the coast, without unduly weakening our force in camp. At this time of the year I dared not force a collision, neither did I deem it prudent to do so.

Unless the tribes surrender by April, which I am afraid they are too stubborn to do, it will, I really believe, be necessary to send a good force up from different parts of the coast simultaneously, and make one

affair, once for all, of it. It can be done in a month that way.

I do not believe that any of the tribes about the heads of the Rewa river will revolt. They have no connection with these people. As it is, we cannot do much. We cannot take their villages by storming them with our small force, and we have always our baggage and ammunition to guard.

Friendly tribes, also, who have given assistance, have to be defended.

On our way back to Nasaucoko we found the tribes from lower down the river, on the hill tops above Nasaucoko ready to pounce down on it, take our baggage, and destroy the town and the people.

We have Naqaga quite close to us, also Beimana, and other tribes quite near on the other side, and altogether I think our position a very good one for the

should like to induce some of the old chiefs, who really rule the interior, to come to me and talk matters over. They do not understand that the camp can be anything more than they have always been accustomed to—a matter of a month's duration, and then away back to the coast.

I want to make them understand, if possible, that we do not profess to have conquered them by force of arms (a very delicate point with the natives), but have simply joined ourselves to them to assist them, and to live together.

At present we may be attacked at any moment, but cannot be taken, I think, otherwise than by surprise. Olive has sentries outside the camp, a considerable distance away on hill tops. Now these are useless, and will be murdered, which will embolden the natives, enrage our men, and some rash enterprise will probably be the result. Of course I cannot interfere with Olive in matters purely military, neither would I for one moment wish to do so, but I really believe, your Excellency, that he is of the same opinion as his men, that we have come in here with the primary view of making war.

I should not write in this manner, but that I think a note from your Excellency, explaining your Excellency's views, would have a good effect.

On our return here on Monday, Olive, being in the rear, left us, and went with the Naqaqa men to Vatumali, and had a most narrow escape of his life. It will have the effect of preventing him from any further im-

prudence of the sort. He saw the site of the proposed camp, but thinks this one, geographically, better situated than the other.

We have Nadi at the back of us, and a very little labour, indeed, would make a good road to here—then a branch up to Nabutautau and thence to Ba, and another from here to Sigatoka mouth. A road could then also be made from here towards the centre of the island, on reaching which it should branch off in different directions, one, say, towards Suva, and the other towards Na Viti levu Bay.

Without doubt, your Excellency, this Sigatoka river district comprises the most valuable portion of Fiji, both soil and climate being everything to be wished for. From the village of Vatutoko on the road here, situated on the top of the range dividing the waters of the Nadi and Vuda rivers from those of the Sigatoka, the view

have recommended Buli Serua, if he thinks it advisable to do so, to occupy Korolevu for the protection of the Bucknells. This he will do by sending, under a leader, five to ten young men from each of the families under him.

I have also written to tell Bucknell that some of the tribes were in a state of commotion, and that I had ordered the chiefs to protect him, and asking him not to throw any obstruction in the way of their doing so.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, January 19, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following report of our proceedings since the date of the meeting held by his Excellency the Governor at Navola, on the 5th instant.

On the day following I embarked on board the s.s. "Fitzroy," accompanied by Captain Olive, the Superintendent of Police, with the party of police forming the guard of honour of his Excellency during the meeting, and arrived at Cuvu, Nadroga, on the same day.

On the 7th January we embarked the remainder of the police and stores, to the number of, in all, 140 men, and arrived in the afternoon at Nadi, from whence we started for the interior on the 13th, taking with us a number of the coast men of Nadi and Sabeto to carry

our baggage and the ammunition, camping for the night at a village called "Waiwai," on the summit of the range dividing the watersheds of the Nadi river and the Sigatoka.

On the 14th we proceeded on our march, arriving in the evening at Nasaucoko, a village situated on the Wai-tabu-cake branch of the Sigatoka river, and ten miles from the village marked "Wala" on the sketch map which accompanied my despatch to you (date and number as per margin), and sent out messengers to inform the neighbouring tribes of our arrival and intentions.

On the following Monday, the 17th instant, we started with the ammunition, leaving all our baggage at Nasaucoko, and proceeded in the direction of a small village marked "Vatu" on the sketch map.

After proceeding about three miles, we were met by Nagusudradra, a minor chief of the Naqaqa tribe.

desire to avoid forcing a collision with the rebels, and I am now more than ever convinced, by subsequent events, that I adopted the wisest course under the circumstances.

The enemy were in such force, and were so excited by the sudden and unexpected nature of our arrival, that if we had determined to proceed we must have lost many of our small force, and have commenced a war, which would have found us, with our small force, quite inadequately prepared for it.

On our return a woman came in to say that on the first discharge of a gun the Beimana and other people were waiting to rush into Nasaucoko, slaughter the people, and take the whole of our baggage.

I have decided to fortify this position by repairing the palisading, etc., and to remain and await the course of events.

We have since heard that the tribes had all dispersed, after quarrelling among themselves, destroying some of their food plantations, and killing a man.

A rebel town, named Naqoroqoro-vaka-tini at Ruwailevu, has also, I have learned, fenced itself in, and declared for the Government.

The Chief of Beimana has shown signs of friendship, and I expect a visit from him to-day or to-morrow.

It is quite evident that our arrival has thrown the whole of this part of the interior, consisting of about 150 villages, into the greatest consternation, and I consider it almost certain that they will, in a spirit of desperation, make a combined attack on us in our camp

The Kai na Matakau tribe, with whom we are living, are connected with the Nadi people. They are Christians, and with this single exception, I may state that the whole of the people on this side of the interior of Vitilevu are at this moment in an active state of rebellion.

My object is, if possible, to make prisoners of the whole of the Naqaga Chiefs, disarm the people, and await the progress of events during the rainy season.

I consider it probable that some of the tribes will give in their allegiance shortly, when I intend to make it an indispensable condition that their chiefs remain with us as hostages, and then, if they have not been guilty of murder or active participation in the rebellion, to release them on their giving up the whole of their arms.

These people will then provision us, and be generally

Capt. OLIVE, A.D.C., to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, January 22, 1876.

DEAR SIR—

*

*

*

Arrived at Nadi at about 3 P.M. (*Jan. 7*). Got most of the men and stores on shore, pitched tents, and got remainder on shore the following morning.

8th January. Shifted to Wagana the same evening. Stayed there until the 13th. Started for the interior early on the 13th. Did a good day's march, resting at Vatutoko for two hours and a half, and arrived at Wai-wai at 6 P.M. Distance travelled about twenty miles. Left Wai-wai on the 14th at 8 A.M., and reached Nasaucoko about 3 P.M., having got over about fifteen miles. The roads in places were very difficult, but, having a good baggage party, our men were not encumbered.

On the 15th, Veibose,¹ with Batikarakara, and some of his young men, at which Carew presided. Got through a good deal of talking, and I was in hopes no difficulty would be experienced in moving on.

16th, Sunday. Determined to start for Vatumali tomorrow. Letter from Ratu Luki to the effect that all the mountaineers from this part of the country—viz., Naqaqa, Vatumali, Nabautautau, Beimana, Qalimari, Mavua, and Nasue, intended letting us quietly settle in our town, and when they caught us off our guard to slaughter us.

Jan. 17th. Started at 8 A.M. for Vatumali, accompanied by Mr. Carew, and Batikarakara (a Naqaqa chief).

¹ Council.

After marching about four miles, we crossed a creek with very steep banks, and on reaching the farther side, discovered a number of armed mountaineers on the heights above us, who, according to Batikarakara, were enemies, and he said we had better not go on. "What," said I, "turn back, and see the Government defied?" I ordered my men to stay where they were, and went on to the top of the hill with Batikarakara, to where the foremost of the mountaineers were waiting with Na Gusudradra. On the way up, I pulled a fern and stuck it in the muzzle of my rifle, which was loaded, and on coming up to Gusudradra, I offered it to him, and on his accepting it shook hands with him. We then had a parley, in which he informed me that they were friends of the Government, but that the soldiers with me were too few for the number of the enemy with whom we should have to compete, provided we went on to Vatumali, and

I went up to the top of the hill again, first sending my men back to Nasaucoko. They were most reluctant to move away, especially as they did not see me with them, but they had to go. And now comes what I cannot account for. I felt that I could not return to Nasaucoko, and that I must go and see this crowd of rebels, so I told Batikarakara and Gusudradra that I was going with them; telling them that they might kill me if they liked. They seemed agreeable, so I sent down for my cook, and had a feed before starting, and gave some food to the "devils." One of my faithful boys came up with my food, and on my telling him to go away, he begged to be allowed to remain with me, and nearly shed tears; so I took him, together with an ex-mountaineer, and the boy who waited on you at Navola. We set out on our perilous journey. I did not care very much what happened. On proceeding to another height, we discovered another party, and so on, until we arrived at Vatumali, meeting at every good point a body of armed men. In fact, the machinery was good, but not strong.

On arriving at the village, which consisted of but eight or nine houses, I asked for the chief, and the answer I received, in anything but a polite way, was "Go in there, and you will find him"—the person who spoke pointing at the same time to a house, at the door of which stood a man leaning on the handle of a very large battle-axe, who reminded me of an executioner of the olden time waiting for his victim. The feeling that came over me at the time was that I was to have that beastly thing about my head before very long, and the

scene about me did not tend to dispel the idea. Old men with hideous faces begrimed with dirt, and looking as if they had been for years without a tub, sat about, eyeing me curiously and savagely, and altogether, the scowling visages of the elder portion of the crowd was enough to make one's blood curdle. The most they could do, however, was to kill me, so I put on a bright face, and entered the house, and on finding no one inside began to think I was in for it. But such was not the case, for the chief turned up, and turned out to be a fairly decent fellow, and anxious to hear about the Government, but his younger men were uncivil, and would not allow him, so I told them about England and ships, which amused them. I don't think they intended to hurt me, but I believe they wanted to kill my men. After I had some food I made signs that I would like to go, and here again there was a delay, which struck me

to put a good face on it, so they came up, looking very fierce, spears planted and ready to be thrown. They all passed within a few yards of me, each man dropping a small piece of sugar-cane or some bananas. After they had finished, I gave a "vinaka"¹ or two, and sent my man up to touch it "vakaviti,"² and went up myself and took a cane, and ate part of it, and retired to my place. They then formed up in some sort of order, and started for me at the double, shouting and yelling, till within a yard or two of me, and then halted and pointed their spears, to which I said, "Vinaka, vinaka, kai colo."³ After that, I said I would like to see the chiefs, so they came over, and I shook hands with them in rather a peculiar way: each planted the whole of his fist in my hand, and left it there, and stared me in the face. I did not like to hurt his feelings by dropping it unceremoniously, so shook it once or twice, and "vinaka'd" him and dropped it. I then thought it time to get back, so made a start, well satisfied with my visit, rejoicing at having seen their strength, which consists of about one hundred and fifty armed men, some quite boys, some decrepit old men; not a single rifle or breech-loader. They sent a few youths on with us, and we parted in the next dale, one jolly young chief begging me to accept of some sugar-cane, with tears in his eyes, the others asking me to let my men shake hands with them, which they did. Were it not for one or two of the principal parties I believe all this would be settled in a very short time.

*

*

*

*

¹ "Good." ² "Fiji fashion." ³ "Very well done, highlanders."

The same evening a Christian town, hearing that I had been taken, came over to do what they could, and were glad to find me safe. The adventure, although foolish, rash, and dangerous, has done good, and given the men confidence, as well as giving me a very good idea of their strength, arms, etc.

I am, etc.

HENRY OLIVE.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasancoko, Jan. 23, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I received your two notes of the 14th inst. last night.

We have not seen anything of “devils” since I last wrote, but hear they have been holding meetings at different points, probably concerting a plan for an attack on us.

Ratu Luki has written to say that they had stolen

He has no one to blame for this but himself. He bought or obtained the land on the understanding that he supplied the people with ammunition, and did so very largely for a long time. Now, being afraid of the law, or unable to obtain powder, etc., himself, the people consider he has committed a breach of faith. The outrages reported to us at Nadi as having been committed by the Naqaqa people on the Kai na Matakau, and mentioned in my note to your Excellency of 11th inst., have turned out to be without foundation.

* * * *

I trust before long to be able to form some idea of the probable effect our intended policy will have on the natives. For my part I cannot see how one can govern mountaineers who constantly have double-cocked guns in their hands (a fact). These guns must be taken from them sooner or later; and I am almost afraid that some of them will complicate matters very seriously by making a pretended submission. I think that in the first place the chiefs coming in should be the test. These should in most cases be liberated and kindly treated on their people giving in at least a certain number of guns.

I have heard this week that a number of the Nuyakoro chiefs who know me are anxious to come over, and are very angry with some who object, declaring it is the very thing they have wished for. But I am certain the gun test would be too much for them, and I am equally certain that nothing of any ultimate service can be done if these men retain their guns. Man for man (physically), as skirmishers, they are much more than a match

for the constabulary, and besides their hills and mountain-sides have been their playgrounds from childhood. If we burnt all their towns, we should probably not catch one alive. They would retire at their leisure to their caves, to the fastnesses of the mountains and forests about the centre of the island, and would be a constant source of danger and annoyance to others for ever.

I trust to the action of time in bringing these natives to their senses, but I think your Excellency will agree with me that to allow these men to retain firearms is not the best way of preventing their extermination.

They are at present a fierce, restless, and turbulent lot of cannibals, capable of great daring, and when once agreed on any point, their organisation is not to be surpassed. I myself respect these men for their daring, their activity, and love of freedom, and hospitality to

to the same effect from your Excellency: not that I fear Olive, who is now making himself as pleasant as possible, but it would be good if he could tell his windward¹ men that it was your Excellency's direct command.

Olive made himself extremely unpleasant at our having returned here, but I have since discovered that he is in very bad health and suffering. The Lau and Cakaudrove men are very impatient, and I feel sure that Olive will have some difficulty in keeping them in order. They are not so submissive as the Tai Levu men, whom he does not like.

I am, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Na Korovou, Nasaucoko, Jan. 26, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—We moved into the above village yesterday, which is only about 200 yards from Nasaucoko. It was advisable to do so, that we might be apart from the "taukeis,"² who have moved for this reason into the latter town.

Nothing new has transpired since my last. I have assured the people that a camp will remain inland for their protection.

I heard yesterday that five Nuyakoro towns who were present at the Navuso meeting are remaining staunch to their professions of loyalty, and have sent to Naqarawai and to the Wai ni Mala for some of them to come over and assist them in repelling any attack that may be made on them.

¹ From Lau, the Windward Islands.

² Native landowners.

The rebel towns are Naqaga, Tarvu i Colo, Nasue, Naduta, and Bisiki's town, towards Namosi. These, with the exception of the latter, your Excellency will find on the sketch map. Our allies, also to be found on the map, are Vunatawa, Na Bukelevu, Vunilagi, Matanibilevu, Naloka, and Nabuto; but I can only communicate with these in a most round-about manner with the agency of women. I have sent to ask two of the chiefs to come here if possible.

Waibasaga, Navatumali, and Wala are loyal, but the rebels are staying with them to prevent them running over to us. The Kai na Mataka villages, which are situated in the angle comprised by the river below the forks and the Waitabucake, are on the watch night and day to repel any attack of the rebels, who are gathered at Beimana and Naqaga in considerable numbers, holding councils, etc. etc.

feel annoyed at my making these observations, nor attribute them to any other reason than a most sincere desire that matters may go right, but I really fear that some calamity will befall us, if efforts be not at once made to strengthen our position.

Olive's health renders it imperative, in my opinion, that he should take a trip to Levuka for a few weeks. As it is, while he remains here nothing will be done; and if the rebels attack us, in force, we shall be cut up.

I assure your Excellency that I cannot approach Olive, even in the most careful and round-about manner, with any suggestion for our welfare or safety; and to speak plainly to him, as I should to any other man, I dare not attempt. I believe he would himself be glad if your Excellency ordered him to go to Levuka for a few weeks; and I on my part undertake, before Olive shall have reached Nadi on his way to Levuka, to have placed the camp in a position to defy attack.

Olive does not understand your Excellency's ideas with reference to our relations to the tribes, and has again intimated his intention to arrest any "matas"¹ that may come to us. My ideas, in which I believe your Excellency concurs, are, that we remain strictly on the defensive until the rainy season be over, in order that time may now be given to them to come to their senses. Now I am convinced Olive does not know whether he should be, or is, acting on the offensive or defensive. In conclusion, I beg that your Excellency will not attribute wrong or unkind motives to me in writing thus. In fact, I dare no longer hide from your Excellency the

¹ Messengers.

facts as they are; and if Mr. Gordon should come in to us from Nadi or Vuda he would confirm me, I feel certain, in every particular; and I, on my part, would be most glad that it should be so.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasancoko, February 1, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—Your note of the 25th January has just arrived as I am sending off a mail to Ba. I cannot come through by the Wai ni Mala, but would like much to get there. It would be a daring feat to attempt at this season of the year, as so much of the travelling has to be done in the very beds of the rivers.

Buli Serua has, at my request, taken a number of young men to Korolevu for protection of the Bucknells, and Vakayavanuku (who charged Cakoilusa with causing the robbery of Byrne's goats) has, I hear, gone to Meader and Fox's place and put up a "bai ni valu"¹ for their protection. I sent notes to all the coast chiefs, telling them I regarded them as being responsible for the safety of their whites, and they appear to have responded admirably.

Roko Tui Ba and Roko Tui Namosi are showing a very good spirit, and constantly send to tell us all they hear, and to inquire after our welfare.

A native chief said here yesterday, with reference to taking guns from people on the coast, "Sa vinaka na vuna ka mani ga beka na vusona" (that is, the root was good, but branches were bad); meaning that your Excellency was just, but magistrates unjust. The magistrates who seek the hospitality of white settlers in preference to that of the natives with whom they happen to be at the time are regarded with much jealousy.

A hint of this to magistrates ought to do much good.

* * * *

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasauoko, February 4, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—In my last note, which will probably not reach you so soon as this, which goes by way of Serua, I told your Excellency that I fancied

¹ Palisade.

I saw signs of a breaking-up of the "devils" among themselves.

Since then I have had come to me a chief of the Nuyakoro, one of those who were at Navuso, and visited H.M.S. "Dido." He informs me that they have nothing whatever to do with the section of their tribe represented by Naqaqa, and one or two other villages, and that they remain staunch to the professions of loyalty they made at Navuso.

This I felt morally convinced of previously, but it is pleasant to receive direct confirmation of it.

The Bulis Serua and Vakayavanuku have been exerting themselves very well indeed, and I have messengers of theirs in the camp now. The Beimana chief sent messengers to us yesterday with protestations of loyalty. I have sent for him to come to-day, and will inform your Excellency at the end of this note of the

tried it, and shot two of their own number dead! I cannot see how they can get over this, which they must accept as a proof that the heathen Spirit is against them.

The whites on the coast are well protected by Bulis Serua and Conua. The latter writes to tell me that he can only find out that fifteen goats were killed.

I am in constant communication with the coast all round, and with friendly tribes, who all take the liveliest possible interest in our proceedings, and evince feeling of the greatest loyalty.

If matters go right I will endeavour to leave here towards the end of the month for Levuka. I shall not, however, be able to visit the Wai ni Mala, but expect a letter from them all in three or four days' time.

The Rev. Mr. Webb has just returned from a visit to all those tribes in the very interior, and in a note I received from him yesterday, he reports in the most favourable manner of their behaviour.

* * * *

Yesterday the Beimana people informed us that their chief has been deterred from coming to us by a man, a vagabond character belonging to one of the rebel villages, who had been staying with us, and acting as a spy. On our arrival here I sent two messengers to ask the chief of Beimana to come to me. This man got there first, and told him we had messengers on the way to him, but he was not to go, for we intended to handcuff him, and serve him as we had served previously the Sabeto men. They further stated that

they had seen him outside our camp as they were entering. I sent for him, and as he could not deny it, I got Olive to have thirty lashes of a cat administered to him, and set him free again to go to his home at Ruwailevu. I wish to get them to understand that we do not intend to take the people away *en masse* as formerly, but only to punish the guilty.

10 P.M.

I have just concluded a long conversation with Kolikoli, the chief of Beimana. He declares himself loyal to the Government, and declares he has been so for a long time, but was deterred from coming by the man I punished yesterday. I have had a most satisfactory conversation with him, and I am inclined to believe that the back of the work before us is broken. But we must go quietly, and exercise patience. I now expect to

up. Beimana came in yesterday, bringing a spy who had caused very much uneasiness to some of the well-disposed towns by his lying reports. We gave him a very severe flogging in presence of all hands, and let him go, going through a little state ceremony. I think this will put matters straight with regard to the false impression some have formed—viz., that they will be removed in the same way as the Mogodro and Sabeto people in the time of the Fijian Government.

Still on short rations: no money except the men's pay being sent. I am using it now to feed the men, having expended all my private resources. The people here will not part with their food without cloth or money. They are most eager to obtain the former. I received a letter from the Treasury telling me that they could give me no more until I had sent in vouchers, etc., for the advance previously received; but such a course, although practicable at Levuka, is by no means so here, as sometimes it takes a month to get a reply.

* * * * *

I think it would be well if some instructions could be issued, and the consequences on failing to comply with them be inserted, and then I could weigh the results as to whether it would be more expedient in this particular instance (in the interior, where there are no funds, etc.), for example, to spend the men's pay, and incur the penalty, or force food out of these people, whether they liked it or no, and tender them a Government voucher which they could not understand, and

which would in all probability be parted with for a trifle, such as a small piece of the cloth.

• • • • •

The towns about are shaking in their skins, not knowing what is coming. I really don't think that beyond these towns—Nabutantau, Naqaga and its district, Matawalu, Tavuni, Qalimari and surroundings, that there will be anything to fear, and as soon as they see that Beimana, Buli Serua, and others, are so strongly in favour of the Government, that they will have to come to terms.

The men are fairly healthy. The horse has arrived safely, but was nearly drowned in landing. Saw the chief of Beimana this evening. A very nice old man who employs his time, and that of his townspeople, in planting food.—I am, etc.

HENRY OLIVE.

it expedient to send his A.D.C., Captain Knollys, 2nd Regiment, and his Private secretary, Mr. A. Gordon, as *Namunani* with a reinforcement of men for the garrison and instructions to observe the discord which had arisen, and if necessary, act according to directions given them.

They left Levuka on the 5th February in the steamer "Fitzroy."

MR. GORDON to the GOVERNOR

Sagamu, February 6, 1874

Yesterday evening about an hour before sunset we reached Viti Levu Bay, and anchored there for the night. Knollys let the men go on shore to cook *Yams*, and we both followed with Heffernan,¹ and were much surprised to find the Baron² in the seediest rig imaginable, waiting to receive us on the beach. He had just walked from Na Koro Tubu, Ratu Isikeli's place, and gave vivid descriptions of the hardships he had experienced on the way, speaking in anything but a favourable way of the "*ma matanitu*."³ He was bootless, and covered with sores, and had worn the "rags that hid his mangier frame" for a fortnight. He is on his way back to *Nadi* in *his*—refusing a lift even as far as *Nadi*—but talks of returning to Levuka soon, and has given up his former intention of penetrating into the mountains. We took him on board for the night, and fed him, and put him ashore at daylight. Reached the mouth of *Pa* river about twelve this morning, and came up the river in the

¹ Interpreter.

² Baron von Higel.

³ Government road.

of the "Fitzroy's" boats, leaving all the men on board. The Roko has got into his new house, which is very comfortable. He read your letter, and told me he was going to send you a full report on the Yasawa kidnapping question. He is quite ready and willing to help us, and sent messengers at once to collect men, who are to walk to Nadi to-morrow. He is coming with us himself in the "Fitzroy." He has no fears of any disturbance in the mountains. The chief of Nadrau and the Nadrau territory (he has two names)

Yato ni Nadrau,
Yata ni Savunatabus,

came down to the Roko the other day, being anxious about his son, who is one of Olive's soldiers, and now at the camp at Nasaucoko, and greatly enraged at the opposition of the Nabutautau, Tavua i colo, etc., people,

enough men to quell any insurrection that is likely to take place. I read a letter from Carew to Roko Tui Ba, dated 1st February, asking him to forward letters which you must have received before this. In it he expresses no anxiety, and talks of remaining at Nasau-coko until May. Another fact, which looks as if things were pretty quiet, is, that a few days ago one of Olive's soldiers, a native of Tavua (Tavua on the coast), returning to his home on account of sickness, came from Nasau-coko straight to Sagunu, necessarily passing right through the Naqaca district, and arrived here un-molested.

We hope to be at Nadi to-morrow afternoon, and the next day I hope to see Carew, as I hear that the journey can be done in one day. All that we have heard as yet is favourable, and I don't think there is much to fear except the Carew and Olive discord. However, that may have patched itself up by now.

It is awfully hot and ~~mosquitory~~.

Ever your most affectionate

ARTHUR GORDON.

P.S.—Since I wrote the above, I have discovered that the chief of Nadrau, who came to speak to the Roko, is my old friend Na Sau ni Vaka. I did not recognise him by his other names.

MR. CAREW to MR. ARTHUR GORDON.

Nasau-coko, February 7, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—We have heard nothing in reply to anything we have written since our arrival here.

Matters appear much brighter to me now than at first.

When we arrived here, the excitement from the head to the mouth of the river was intense; in fact, a perfect panic of mixed rage and fear, and I take credit to myself alone for not having allowed matters to be precipitated—I mean, for having been so fortunate as to have succeeded in hindering precipitation.

Our policy is a waiting one. The outside world in Fiji cannot understand any other than a fighting policy, and reckless running here and there, and blazing off of guns, etc.

They will say now that we have been here three weeks, and what have we done?

Olive is in rather a bad way about the Auditor-General and his accounts, etc., and I really cannot see myself how he—or any other man—can keep his (police)

At the time of writing my last despatch, the panic and excitement in the minds of the tribes, caused by what they professed to consider our audacious and abrupt appearance among them, was at its height, but has now naturally subsided.

The chief Kolikoli of Beimana, has paid me a visit to assure me of his perfect loyalty to the Government, and I believe him to be sincere.

Also I have received assurances from several villages of their intention to remain true to their allegiance given in at Navuso last year.

It is apparent to me now that the rebellious tribes are perplexed in mind, and very anxious, and I have given out that "I am ready to hold out the hand of friendship to all who possess clean hands," but have assured all parties, that every person who has committed crime since the hoisting of the British flag, shall most certainly be brought to justice.

At present I can do nothing more than wait to give the tribes an opportunity of realising the great fact that the camp is permanent, and at the conclusion of the rainy season it will, I believe, be necessary to drive out the Naqaqa people, and those from Nabutautau, and then form the permanent camp somewhere in this vicinity, on the Sigatoka river.

I do not consider it in the least probable that any tribes who have committed crime, or taken active part in resisting the Government, will give in, unless they had an amnesty, full and complete, for all past offences.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that I

intend to leave this for Levuka at the end of this month, when I trust to make matters clear, which, from absence of maps, would now seem to be an impossibility.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Resident Commissioner, Colo.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, February 7, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have written so lately to your Excellency that I really have little or nothing to say, but as I have to send letters to Levuka *via* Ba, I do not like to miss an opportunity of forwarding a few lines.

At present a most profound silence exists all around.

I tell them we have not come here to fight, unless compelled to do so. I say, "You have been in the constant habit of attending meetings on the coast, and saying you agreed with everything, but as the Governor did not know your real minds, he has sent me with a small force to ask your real minds, after discovering the true state of which, the Governor will then decide what to do."

The men from the Windward Islands exhibit signs of impatience. They profess that they came to fight, and generally appear not to understand matters. The fact is, natives expect the contents of all despatches to be made known to them. Buli Vuda sent me a note this morning, stating that he was alarmed at the great number of letters we were sending and receiving, and offering assistance.

The whole of the Bulis and Rokos have shown a very lively interest in our proceedings, and have behaved really well. I attribute the accession of Kolikoli of Beimana to the influence of Gagabokola.

I have, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

MR. GORDON TO CAPTAIN KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko, February 8, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I have arrived here about 5.30 this afternoon, after, I must say, a most *excruciating* walk. I can use no other term for it, for the road being rendered slippery by rain, mounting and descending in my shoes was fearful work.

You will be glad to hear that Carew's and Olive's differences have entirely subsided. Olive is now quite well again, sees and acknowledges the folly of his first movements, and is working well with Carew, who is no longer anxious that he should go. This of course puts an end to H. E.'s second letter to Olive, which I will destroy when you arrive. We are to have a conference to-night as to the best mode of bringing up the trade etc., and, when decided, Olive will write you full details, which I hope you will receive to-morrow with this.

Everything is going on smoothly. Carew does not anticipate any attack, although vigilance is of course still necessary. He has had many satisfactory talks with the surrounding people, and the Beimana chief is all for us.

Carew does not care to drag Roko Tui Ba up here, as he has nothing special to say to him that he cannot

can easily manage it before dark. Please forward this letter to the Governor, so as to show him thus far what has been done. It is no use my writing anything more about the state of affairs here, as Carew has already despatched several letters since things have taken a turn for the better.

A. G.

Please bring up my gear and rifle, although I do not the least expect the latter to be used. Cartridges for Mr. Heffernan's revolver are in the rifle-case. I am returning his waterproof sheet and stick with this.

The views along the road are *truly magnificent*.

A. G.

CAPTAIN OLIVE to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, February 8, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—Your letter of the 5th was brought by Arthur this afternoon. He managed the distance in the day, which is very fine walking indeed. I am so much pleased with your letter, and feel quite put out with myself for my offensive attitude on my arrival here, but I really felt so dreadfully ashamed that I did not know what to do; please forgive my rashness. Carew, at the time he wrote, was quite right, both with regard to myself and the men under me. I think as things have turned out that the warlike attitude put on, and kept up for that week, averted an attack, and what is more, sorry as I am to confess it, that without a little of

that sentiment at the time, I believe they might have come in upon us and clubbed us with perfect ease. We were on short rations, had a large town to defend, and constant guards night and day. I quite see now what I have to do, and you may depend upon me for my work as long as I have my health. The stores arriving will do more than all the arms and ammunition put together. I hope you will pardon my last, somewhat complaining, letter, for I felt rather put upon on receiving the Receiver-General's letter mulcting my pay, every penny of which I want just now, and had it not been for my private resources, this march into the interior must have been postponed till I got money or trade from headquarters. I have got the town fairly fortified, but by no means completed, and am cultivating the land about. I have made a fair road through the camp, and think that in the course of a month I shall be able to do something

a wild bird in a cage when let loose, is seldom if ever taken again—a bad illustration, but I can think of no other at present.

I am much pleased that Mrs. Goodenough prefers your “message” to anything else written about her husband. I hear the officers of the “Pearl” are sadly out of sorts. I cannot possibly leave my men at present, much as I should like to go to Levuka. I fear that if I were to go away just now that it would take Knollys some weeks to get into the groove with the outsiders, and I don’t think he would care to live the life I have to live, and have all these people day and night around you wanting various things done. It is an acquired nature, but I must own that it must be horridly wearisome to one who is not used to it, and who has no taste for it. I am of use to you here. My hands are full of work, and I like the work. Carew and I understand one another, and now get on well together.

I trust the Auditor-General will make allowance for any imperfections, as he must know if he has ever had to buy small quantities of food, and keep the account, what a losing game it is for the purchaser, unless he has a wonderful memory. These people come with their food at all hours of the day, and I dare not send them away, so I have to get up at meals, when having a nap, etc., thus forgetting to score down the things, and so lose the amount.

The Nadi chiefs are still with us. One lives with Carew, one with me, and the other in the town. They have been of the very greatest assistance, and are chiefs

of a very fine type, kind but firm, do not oppress their people, and are apparently much respected.

We are having a good deal of rain just now—a good thing, for I can find out the levels of my ditches, etc. I have to write to Knollys to-night and send this off the first thing in the morning; so remain, with respect, your faithful

HENRY OLIVE

CAPTAIN KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nadi, February 9, 1876, 9 P.M.

MY DEAR SIR—We arrived here on Monday without mishap. Gordon started yesterday for Nasau-coko, intending to do it in one day, and I have just received the enclosed letters from him, which (at least mine) seem all that is satisfactory. I intend, if possible,

Roko Tui Ba has done everything for us very well and smartly. He has sent about 100 men from Ba as carriers, so we have not to take any more men from here. The Buli Nadi seems to have behaved well, but threw difficulties in the way of our start to-morrow until set upon by the Roko. I have not sent Olive's letter, as it contains directions about the road; he writes in good spirits, and seems quite well.

Heffernan seems a good man, well up to Fiji ways, and useful, but I am afraid of the march for him, as he has dysentery; we have got Olive's horse to carry him as far as possible. I will return to Levuka as soon as possible. I hope I have not done wrong in sending back the "Fitzroy." With kind remembrances to Lady Gordon.

Believe me, yours very truly, L. F. KNOLLYS. •

Please excuse my writing, but I have only a bad light in a Fijian house.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, February 16, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following account of events since my last despatch 76·23, dated February 7, 1876.

Immediately after the arrival at our camp of Kolikoli, chief of Beimana, to inform us of his intention to be loyal to the Government, I had a visit from Nabiri, the chief of Matanabilalevu on the Wainavau river, on and

near which are situated several villages, whose people I believed to be faithful to their professions of loyalty made at Navuso last year.

He came by a circuitous route to inform me that they all intended to remain faithful to the Government, and after a long conversation I dismissed him with a small present for himself and for the chief of Vunatawa.

During his absence from home on his visit to me, the people of Nasue, a small village allied to Naqaga, went to Matanabilalevu, and forcibly took away two women, and did other damage by way of punishing him for coming to see me, and for showing fidelity to the Government.

These women are, I believe, still detained by the Nasue people.

* Last night messengers I had sent fourteen days ago to Nalaga with letters and messages for the Waiwa Maku

the Wai ni Mala, taking "tabuas," and asking "if they (the Naqaqa and others), after holding out against the Government, should at last prove too weak, would they, the Nabuto people, give their sympathy and assistance, and open the way for them (the Naqaqa people), to run to the Wai ni Mala for protection and assistance?"

They were informed that they would receive no assistance from those tribes, but would be arrested, and handed over to me if they rebelled against the Government, and went to Wai ni Mala territory.

Although I have all along expressed my firm belief in the loyalty of these tribes, yet I confess this intelligence has given me the greatest satisfaction.

The Nabutautau people also are on bad terms with Naqaqa, and again, these latter, having several chiefs of about equal rank and influence, are much divided in council, and I hope after a further short delay to be able to bring them to reason, as they have not as yet, so far as I can discover, committed any crime.

A number of Mogodro refugees and the men who committed murder at Vatuba near Ba, about July last, are living at Naqaqa, and fearing punishment for this and other crimes, they are exerting themselves strongly to stir up rebellion; trusting that during the period of strife and activity that would probably ensue, they and their misdeeds would be entirely lost sight of.

I have heard nothing from Beimana and the tribes below since writing my last despatch, except that they "thought they would do a little planting," but I consider

it necessary to keep a strict guard against an attempt to surprise our camp, as the profound silence prevailing now may be intended to throw us off our guard.

I have heard from Buli Serua (who, at my request, has been protecting the Bucknells at Korolevu, from the time of our arrival inland) that the Bucknells, becoming afraid to stay any longer, had deserted their plantation and gone to Nadroga; I have since received a note from that gentleman, written from Nadroga, to say that he had left his plantation on account of rumours brought him by natives, but that judging differently from the tone of a note he had received from me, he intended to return almost immediately.

Taking into consideration that his family consists of small children and three ladies, I have felt constrained to ask him to weigh well the prudence, or otherwise, of his intention to take his family to a disturbed district.

I send a despatch to the Colonial Secretary, which will give an idea of what has been done lately.

The Naqaqa people have been trying to shake the fidelity of the Wainavau, and Wai-ni-mala tribes, and met with utter and complete failure.

The young chief of Nuya Malo, the leading tribe on the latter river, has, by way of showing that they really mean peace and government, just brought a teacher over the dividing range to Nabuto, and is having preaching there, and sent me a note last night with assurances of loyalty to the Government. I was much pleased to receive the note from him.

We must wait patiently here, and, as your Excellency says, allow the mere weight of the camp do the work for us.

I intend to leave them alone. The longer they are left the more alarmed they will become, and when a favourable opportunity occurs, I will have a conversation with them.

If I can get a conversation with them, they are done for. No news from Beimana: they have not brought us any food, but they say they have not much; at any rate I am on my guard against surprise, the only thing I feared in our previous almost defenceless situation. Captain Knollys has got Olive to do what I had often tried to get him to do,—that is, build another bamboo fence round the camp. When it is finished we shall be able to do what I believe no one did before,—that is, sleep a little at night.

I think the aspect of affairs encouraging, but the longer we delay inviting them to come in, the more

anxiously alarmed they will become, and I want to get them, if possible, to come to me as pleaders.

Previous to the arrival of Captain Knollys and Mr. Gordon, Olive had gradually come round to acknowledge that my views were correct.

I note what your Excellency says about the combination I suggested, but of course I only intended that in case every other means failed.

We can give no aid to friends who may suffer for fidelity, beyond moral support. I give no ammunition. If Thurston had not given eight or ten kegs of ammunition to Naqaga, we should not be annoyed by them now.

The Bucknells have left their plantation, having been alarmed by reports of some of the natives, but now he says he intends going back at once; and I have told him that although I do not know that anything would be done to them by the natives, yet I hoped he would

prices. This would enable Olive to keep his accounts clear, as he would buy food with money alone, which the people could then spend at the shop. The non-commissioned officer could then be of assistance in fine weather in his engineer's capacity; but Olive would find insuperable difficulties, I know, and I think on the whole, that if we think again about it at the end of April, we will be quite soon enough.

Most decidedly the police should plant; but corn, sweet potatoes, yams, beans, etc., are only planted at this season to be destroyed by wind and wet, or to grow up all tops and no fruit.

I do not think now, although I have thought so, that the establishment of the camp was premature. We are here now, and the worst is over I think.

I do not consider it advisable to go to Levuka. I ought to stay here, I think. My presence here is necessary both on account of allies and malcontents.

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Colo, Feb. 24, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—Your note of 17th I received two days ago. Matanitabua is a most inveterate concocter of false and damaging reports.

Buli Serua, and all those on the coast whom your Excellency placed under me, are acting exceedingly well, and appear to be striving who shall be of most assistance to me.

The whites who are gone to Sigatoka to take part in "the war" will do more damage to the home-made rum than to the work of the Government, or I am much mistaken in my estimate of them.

I have been anxious since the departure of Mr. Gordon, not having heard from Beimana, Naqaqa, and the others for a considerable time; but Buli Serua has now sent me a man from Korolevu, the brother of the chief there, who came *via* Beimana, bringing Kolikoli's brother with him. I have deputed Kolikoli to get up a meeting, when I have promised to set all their minds at rest. They tell me, also, that the Naqaqa people are very repentant.

I hear that old Manumanunivudi is close at hand, having taken it into his head to try and get up a meeting of Naqaqa and other tribes. I trust to see him to-morrow.

agents and admirers, who will report anything to me that may come to their knowledge.

I have, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, March 6, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I send a few lines *via* Beimana, to say that after a period of great suspense the people from Beimana and down the river have sent to say they will give up all idea of opposing the Government, and have sent to Naqqa to tell those who are assembled in meeting of their intentions.

I am exceedingly busy writing letters to all the chiefs and bulis, which I have to copy of course, and cannot delay the messenger.

Some of the chiefs are coming to-morrow, and say they want me to come with them, and they will take me through the troubled districts and back again. Buli Serua and the others all along the coast have done all they could, and I am much pleased with their conduct throughout; but he cautions me most strongly not to go, and I am doubtful about it myself. I have not yet had a meeting of my own, but will endeavour to bring one on as soon as possible.

Kolikoli of Beimana appears to have acted well all through, as also others.

As soon as I learn more I will write at once, and forward a despatch at the same time.

I am, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

Captain OLIVE to the GOVERNOR.

Camp, Nasaucoke, 7th March 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—Very good news has just reached us from Beimana of the desire on the part of the towns in the disaffected districts below us to become good subjects. This, contrasted with some very unfavourable reports, makes me very suspicious; and when I see the fruits of their resolutions I will believe them.

Should I be wrong in using the trade I have, to buy up their guns and ammunition? It would have a most desirable effect, and prevent much trouble in future.

The Beimana people have sent over to the Naqaga people to know their minds. We ought to hear in a day or so if they intend joining. Although all this looks well, they are not to be trusted, but at any rate we

planted a good deal of food, and expect a crop in about three months. The soil is very good, and capable of growing anything. I have not been able to do anything to the road beyond keeping it open. As soon as the rain holds up a little I will put a party on it, provided the "devils" are not too troublesome. In a few months' time the place will be self-supporting. You will say I am very sanguine, but I really believe it will be so.

I shall be very anxious for the next few weeks, as I fear we may be caught in a trap if we are not most cautious.

With much respect, I am your faithful

HENRY OLIVE.

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, March 10, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I sent a short note a few days ago *via* Beimana, but probably this will reach Levuka first. Since then I have heard nothing whatever of what is going on, but I do not feel at all anxious in the matter, as considerable time would necessarily be occupied in bringing all parties to a clear understanding.

I have just sent a man to ask the Naqaqa chief to come to see me; and I consider matters to be in a promising condition, as I have done everything that I could think of calculated to allay mistrust.

But I feel quite sure that any attempt to inquire into their past conduct would lead to an outbreak, as they are

without doubt the most obstinately intractable people in the colony.

We shall have to proceed most carefully and slowly for a considerable time.

The outside public cannot understand what we are about, that we have not swept all these natives into the sea. Any other policy than that they cannot understand.

Harding and Thurston always had several thousand armed "taukeis"¹ with them, who did all the work, swept the country of food, and suffered most; but these were never mentioned in despatches. "The soldiers under so-and-so did this;" and "the soldiers, etc., did so-and-so." No mention was ever made of the work having been done by the taukeis, under men like the Rokos of Ba and Ra, and other coast chiefs.

The idea possessed by the public that 100 or 200

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, March 10, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following condensed report of events since writing my despatch of February 16th, No. 76-28.

After writing the above, a period of several days elapsed without my hearing from Beimana, the short distance intervening between our camp and that village being occupied by a band of malcontents from Ruwailevu, a district below Beimana, and all my efforts to procure a messenger proved ineffectual.

On the 24th February a Serua chief arrived from the coast *via* Beimana, accompanied by the brother of Koli-koli, chief of that village, who brought fresh assurances of their loyalty and the total untruth of a report which has been most extensively circulated, that they intended to entrap us under the guise of bringing a supply of food.

After a very satisfactory conversation, during which I explained the intentions of the Government with reference to native politics, and assured them that we had come inland entirely with a view of protecting them from those who bore ill-will to them, and we, moreover, had no intention whatever of entering upon a war, I requested the messengers to tell Koli-koli of Beimana that I gave over to him the task of procuring a meeting of the dissatisfied tribes, and afterwards to endeavour to induce them to visit me, and hear from my own mouth

an explanation of the intentions of Great Britain in her dealings with them; further adding that I felt convinced that if they would but hear what I had to say directly, and without the intervention of any outside party, they would at once perceive the practical benefits they would derive from an abandonment of their present line of conduct.

After their departure, I heard that the Ruwailevu tribe had prepared an expedition for the slaughter of our friends of Nasaucoko, who had been out on the hills in search of wild yams; but they were deterred by a chief of Wala, a friendly village, who reminded them that by doing so they would stultify their own words, when they said they would not commence the fighting.

On the following day the people of Koroba (Pickering's Peak) district brought provisions for sale; and I requested one of their number the chief of the village of

Koroinasau, however, I have good reason to believe, has been faithful throughout.

The chiefs of Beimana and Koroinasau addressed the meeting, and were followed by all who had anything to say in the matter of the business in hand. And Robalabala and the Serua teacher were then sent to declare to me their expressed determination to desist from any further attempt to oppose the Government, and had also despatched a chief to Nasue to inform the meeting sitting there of the action they had decided upon taking, and to impress upon them the necessity of their falling in with their views.

They also brought me letters from Buli Serua, Buli Vatukarasa, and a joint one from the chiefs of Koroinasau, offering assistance to us under any circumstances that might arise, and requesting me to return a written answer which might be read to the chiefs then assembled at Beimana, which I did at once.

The letters from Bulis Serua and Vatukarasa also contained assurances of loyalty and good will, and offers of active assistance, but the former cautioned me most strongly to be on my guard against treachery.

The chiefs of Koroinasau in their joint letters also informed me of their intention to visit me at Nasaucoko, and would, if I liked, take me through the disturbed districts to the sea-coast, and bring me back again to the camp.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that I cannot but consider the aspect of affairs as any other than very satisfactory, and that I now await the results which

may be expected to accrue from leaving them for a short while to talk matters over amongst themselves, preparatory to a general meeting of the tribes, which I shall endeavour to bring about as soon as it shall seem expedient to do so.

MR. CAREW to MR. ARTHUR GORDON.

Nasauvoko, March 11, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—The "Star of the South" should arrive to-day, and I had forgotten to send on a root of Yagona which was brought me by the chief who came to report the answer of the chiefs at the meeting at Beimana.

It is the "Yagona ni tukutuku," has some significance but not much, and I told them in my return message

“Star of the South” from Nadi, the weather being very bad at the time, and something nearly approaching to a hurricane intervening, which, however, did no further damage here than throwing down some of our bamboo defences, and a few banana trees.

I cannot leave here for a while, or should like very much to visit Levuka for a short time, and have an opportunity of consulting your Excellency on many points in connection with my work.

I am expecting to receive a visit from all the chiefs from Beimana downwards, as the Serua chiefs and the Buli of Vatukarasa in connection with Koroinasau are, and have been, exerting themselves in a most energetic and praiseworthy manner to further your Excellency's views.

They are all off to a meeting of their own at Vatukarasa on the sea-coast, and they will then visit me in a body.

I had a message from Naqaqa yesterday in answer to one of mine asking the chiefs to come and see me, but they say they are afraid, as they sent us back when we were *en route* to Vatumali.

We must upon no account hurry them.

I have nothing pleasant to say of Nadroga. They keep me fully occupied, and I have had to write very long and very plain letters to them, both officially and privately; and if they do not improve their behaviour I shall be compelled to ask your Excellency to dismiss the native magistrate, or even to take him to Bau for a while.

I should find it difficult to manage without Ratu David. He is of great service to me, and confirms my judgment sometimes when I am not quite clear about matters myself, and his presence, moreover, gives me standing with the people, and he is generally very useful to the work here.

I quite agree with your Excellency's ideas with reference to amnesty, and have held those ideas myself all along, as the people who are giving trouble did not give in their allegiance at Navuso; in fact, were never asked to do so. They were merely exhorted by Ratu Kini, the late chief, to give up fighting, and to accept Christianity. In fact, no one but he could make himself understood by them.

On the contrary, all those brought in by me I will vouch for, and I take care to keep them in good mind by writing occasionally to them.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 1, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following account of events since my despatch of March 10, 1876.

On the 11th ultimo intelligence reached me that the meeting, which was held at Nasue at the time when the Beimana and other tribes sent to inform me that they had decided upon offering no further resistance to the Government, had ended unsatisfactorily; chiefly, I presume, owing to the determined action of a chief named “Na Bisiki,” belonging to a small village called Namoli, situated about midway between Beimana and Namosi.

This man is a most dangerous and active opponent of the Government, and has lately plundered the property of a loyal village in his neighbourhood, and acts on all occasions as the leader of the turbulent class of people in the interior, who have drilled themselves during the past two years in imitation of the police, and have placed themselves under his leadership.

On the 15th I received a note from Buli Vatu Karasa and Robalabala of Koroinasau to inform me that they were getting up a meeting of tribes from Beimana downwards, and begging me to wait patiently and leave matters to them, as they would undertake to bring matters to a peaceful issue.

On the 20th news reached me that Naqaqa men had forcibly abducted two girls of Beimana, who were, however, returned after considerable negotiation on the part

of their friends at Beimana; and on the same day Koli-koli, the chief of the latter village, sent to tell me that a report had been brought to him, from Ruwailevu, that we had introduced a teacher into our camp, and intended to attack Beimana almost immediately.

I succeeded with but little trouble in explaining matters to their satisfaction, and discovered that this rumour originated from Nadroga, and I am now engaged in making an inquiry into the matter. I also sent despatches, *via* Nadrau, to the Wainimala tribes, and to Matailobau.

On the 21st March I received a despatch from Roko Tui Nadroga, reporting that two of his people returning along the sea-coast had been assaulted by Conua men, who also confiscated their guns.

I have since heard that this was done by way of revenge for some real or fancied wrong in which a

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that Captain Olive leaves per "Star of the South," for Levuka, having appointed his clerk, Mr. M'Gonigal, an acting sub-inspector of police, in charge during his absence.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Sunday evening, April 2, 1876.

I have delayed this until the very last moment, trusting to be able to forward news with the result of the meeting which was to have taken place at Vatu-karasa ten days ago.

I have, however, heard absolutely nothing, although that place is only two days off, *via* Beimana.

The Naqaqa, Mogodro, and other tribes are stirring again, and I have just heard of a murder at Nasolo Ba, of a woman by her husband, a Mogodro man, who has of course escaped to Naqaqa. Nabisiki, a most determined scoundrel, is down again at Vatumali, with the Naqaqa and other tribes, who are having a great feast and general slaughter of pigs, which for some time past have been tabued for any very special event. They have also "*vakasikataka'd*" the Kalou Rere, that is, brought outside for trial, their superstitious war rites, which they have been working up within doors in private for some days past, or rather I should say weeks. I believe myself that they are bent on mischief, and are perfectly reckless of consequences; in fact, one may say that they are all so implicated, that one could not expect very well that they would give in.

I am also inclined to believe that the efforts of Robalabala, and Buli Vatukarasa have proved fruitless, or I should have heard of them before; and indeed I am quite convinced that under no circumstances short of absolute force, will they ever give up a criminal to justice.

They are so bad that, no matter what profession they may make hereafter, I would not dare to send the men amongst them, or to visit them myself. They know the power of Great Britain, and confess to that knowledge, but say they prefer to do prison labour to giving in without a desperate struggle for their independence, and I can place no confidence in anything they may say. Kolikoli, I think, but am not quite sure, is loyally disposed; but the whole of his people, without exception, are violently opposed to his professed desires for peace and Government. I feel certain that, no matter how

your Excellency's advice, and will continue to do so for the future.

I cannot leave here to visit your Excellency until some responsible person is placed in charge of the men : previous to Captain Olive's leaving, I was compelled to wait the result of meetings got up by Robalabala, and Vakayavanuku, which I now learn have resulted in absolute barrenness, but nothing worse.

Were a responsible person in charge, I could now leave for six weeks' travelling round my district, and to Levuka.

I have heard of a murder at Matailobau, and it is necessary that I should attend to that also.

Kolikoli frequently sends to us, and has prevented three distinct outbreaks,—one, only last Monday. The Ruwailevu people determined to "*vakaca sala*," i.e. "to make the road bad,"—that is, break out; but Kolikoli stopped them.

I have sent to ask two troublesome fellows to come and see me, but I am afraid they will not. They have positively no idea whatever of good faith, and fear treachery, not being able to understand any other system.

I have also heard that the Mogodro men have been again to Nasolo, and committed two other murders,—but this is only a rumour as yet. I have also heard that the Naqaqa people had driven the Mogodro men away to Qarota; if so, they may probably be captured by Nadrau and Ba people combined without much trouble.

My principal source of anxiety just now is about one of the men, the son of the chief of Nadrau. We

sent him away three weeks ago or more, and he took despatches of mine for the Wai-ni-mala tribes. I can learn absolutely nothing whatever of him, and have written twice to Roko Tui Ba, to send to Nadrau to make inquiries, but now learn that the Roko has gone to Levuka. And owing to the conduct of Mogodro men, the road from here to Nadrau, except by the way of the sea-coast and Ba, is closed.

There would be no great obstacle or objection to your Excellency's coming out to the camp, as the weather appears settled, and is beautifully fine and pleasant, although rather cold at night; but a visit from your Excellency might be seized on by Naqaqa and others who declined to go to Navola, as another opportunity of exhibiting stubbornness and determination. It might be a temptation to them to exhibit those

yesterday to endeavour to induce Kolikoli and the Naqqa people to join them in an attack to-day on Vun-
arosawa, the outpost town of Buli Koroba's district.

They said they were afraid and anxious on two points especially—viz., the attack on the teachers described in the letter shown me by your Excellency, and their having been present at the meeting (annexation) at Navuso. They wished to compromise the others, so that they might all be equally culpable in the eyes of the Government.

Kolikoli sent to inform me that he prevented the intended attack.

I detained his messengers all night, and sent to ask Mudu and Na-ulu-ni-gili to visit me, promising that as they had not committed robbery, and had abstained from murder, I would hold out my hand to them and set their minds at rest for ever if they would but visit me.

I told them, moreover, it was remembered that they had saved the lives of all the teachers at the time of the measles, by taking them safely to the sea-coast.

They have not come yet, and may not come, but I think my message must have a good and deterrent effect.

The provisioning of the camp continues to be a source of anxiety to me, and the season is approaching when we shall receive no assistance from the natives.

We have, by my express and urgent request, a number of men planting "Kumaras"¹ every day, and I send constable Brown, who has a good deal of experience in road-making, and the most intelligent of the Bulis, off

¹ Sweet potatoes.

to-morrow to view the road from Nadi to Vatutoko, to see what is required to make it practicable for carts. The natives will then get to work and make cuttings, etc., where necessary, and planters at Nadi will then be glad to contract to deliver food at Vatutoko at a fixed price.

Captain Olive, before leaving, at my request left orders for cutting bamboos for the outside fence, and we have had it put up again.

Some of the natives have acted very well, and have been giving themselves a great deal of trouble in keeping the others quiet ; and I sent yesterday to tell Kolikoli that I distinctly pledged myself that, in the establishment of order inland, those who had given material assistance to the Government should receive a substantial reward in proportion to their position and the amount of assistance they may have rendered.

The Naqaqa and others will now feel impelled, and will probably feel obliged, to attack, having received such an unmistakable challenge from their friends.

All these villages, with the exception of Nawaqa, form the outposts of Buli Koroba's towns and district. Jealousy has existed at Nadroga about this, which I have endeavoured in every way to keep down.

I think it important that I should visit your Excellency as soon as possible, and also I ought to go to the Wai-ni-Mala. If that remains staunch, as they will if I go to them, and probably without my going to them, why then these infatuated people can do simply nothing; and I believe a plan could be arranged for sweeping them down to the sea-coast at Nadroga or Serua, whence, if they refuse to give up their arms, they could be deported to the islands for a while. Very little blood would be spilt in this matter, I feel convinced.

I have done my very best throughout, and unsuccessfully.

I have, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 12, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you that the malcontent tribes of Ruwailevu, Naqalimari, Nokonoko, Tavuni, and others, have this day attacked the loyal villages of Nawaqa, within two miles of our camp; also Torei, Vudawa, Koroivatu, Vunarosawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, and Vunamatabuco.

At the former village they succeeded in murdering a woman and her child, and all the other villages mentioned they burned, but I have not yet learnt the whole particulars, and am unable to state whether any murders were committed there.

I have the honour to state that no farther negotiation is possible with these tribes, as the attacks were made, as I have every reason to believe, with the express purpose of cutting off negotiation, and by way of ultimatum, after native custom.

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that an immediate attack may be expected on our camp by the combined tribes, acting in conjunction with the Nuya Koro, Nabutautau, and other malcontents.

Also that, although it would appear to be very desirable in many ways that I should proceed to Levuka at once for the purpose of having a personal

These letters, however, did not reach the Governor until after he had, from other sources, received intelligence of the outbreak. On the evening of the 20th, letters from the Stipendiary Magistrate at Rewa, the Roko Tui Dreketi, and the Turaga Buli of Serua, arrived at Nasova, containing a hasty account of the destruction of the Batiri villages on the left bank of the Sigatoka and near the mouth of that river on the 17th April ; and on the afternoon of the 21st, a letter to the Governor, from the Bulis of the Province of Nadi, gave information of the outbreak on the 12th, partially described in the foregoing letters from Mr. Carew, which did not find their way to Nasova until the 22d.

Mr. FRIEND, Stipendiary Magistrate at Rewa, to the
GOVERNOR.

Rewa, April 19, 1876.

May it please Your Excellency—Upon my arrival at Serua yesterday afternoon, I was informed by the Turaga Buli, that the people of Conua had, on the 17th inst., attacked the towns of Nacoki, Nagata, Vunabeiwai, and Duanasoli, burning them to the ground, and killing six persons. The aggressors came from and belonged to the towns of Tavuni, Nadralla, Vatuvoko, Nakasaleka, Nakoro Tabarua, Koroivatuma, Bukutia, and Noko Noko.

I also beg to enclose a letter from the native minister at Vatukarasa, containing some information respecting the attack. Upon hearing this news I requested Na Gagabokola to get as many of his men as he could, and go down to protect the people at Vatukarasa. He earnestly requests to be supplied at once with arms and ammunition.

Feeling your Excellency would wish to have the news as soon as possible, I left at once, and now send my boat, as the steamer does not leave this place for two or three days. If my boat returns in time, I propose returning to Serua on Saturday.

I have, etc.,

P. S. FRIEND.

[TRANSLATION.]

The VAKAVUVULI BULI of Vatukarasa, to the VAKAVUVULI BULI of Serua.

Vatukarasa, April 17, 1876.

SIR—Our district is ruined on account of the "Devils." Batiri is all burned. Several women and children are clubbed. Some men are killed. Some have been shot and some speared. Korotogo is deserted.

I do not know anything about the teachers -that is

A great number of men are clubbed. I do not correctly know the number. As to the teachers, I do not know where they are,—that is to say Navitalai from Korotogo and the two who were here. The man who brought the news found some who had been clubbed,—one old woman, and two,—a mother and child ;—one old woman shot in the neck, and one able-bodied man shot dead, and one speared with a tabevatu. These we know, but the number of men dead is not yet clear.

The attacking party were from Tavuni, Nadrala, Vatuvoko, and all the Devil tribes in this district (or on this side) [*i.e.* of the river]. Five of the Devils are dead. The Magistrate from Tavuni was shot, and is said to have been dragged off by his friends. One of his brothers, also, is dead, and three others. These are known to be killed, but we do not yet know the full truth of the affair. Our district is ruined. On this Monday morning, 17th April, this thing happened. I beg of you some paper and envelopes that I may continue writing to you. I have no more paper. I write this letter in great haste.

My love to you.

I, ESALA SERU.

[TRANSLATION.]

RATUNIDEUBA, Buli Serua, to the ROKO TUI
DREKETI, Rewa.

Serua, April 18, 1876.

SIR—I write to inform you of the evil that has arisen at Batiri. The place has been set on fire and sixteen of

the inhabitants killed there. Three of the mountaineers were killed—the magistrate of Tavuni and his brother, and another.

I received a letter from Vakayavunuku requesting me to go and protect his district.

This outbreak took place on the 17th of April.

I now beg of you to send us some guns, and powder, and balls. We are entirely without them ; if there are any that can be given us, please send at once, so that we may go and protect Vatukarasa, as it is becoming serious for Vakayavunuku in his district.

We are going to Vatukarasa for fear of the mountaineers making an attack.

Inform me as soon as possible the decision you come to regarding this evil, and let us help and put it down.

I have heard that three towns in the interior have been burnt—Vunamalosawa, Uto, and another town.

rosawa, Vunimoli, Naloqi, Uto, and Nawaqa, these six have been burnt. We report to your Excellency and the head of the police that you may know, sir, what is now commencing here to the west.

We remain here obediently waiting that your Excellency may be pleased to direct us what to do. Shall we go up to your Excellency's commissioner in the mountains, or shall we remain in our own places for the present? Let us know your decision in this matter, sir. This is the report from the west. Our report, sir, is finished.

I, SABORI, Buli Vuda,

I, NAVOLA, Buli Nadi,

I, BUKATAVATAVA, Buli Sabeto,

I, DAURU, Buli Veitoga,

Your true friends.

At daylight on Saturday the 22d, Mr. Gordon left for Rewa, with instructions to take possession of all the serviceable arms stored there, and thence to proceed with them to Suva, to await the arrival of the "Star of the South," in which he was to proceed to Serua and Nadroga, to encourage and direct the native authorities. Mr. Carew's letter of the 12th arrived at Levuka on the afternoon of Mr. Gordon's departure.

The GOVERNOR to Mr. CAREW.

Nasova, April 21, 1876.

(Confidential.)

SIR—I yesterday evening received the letter from Mr. Friend, Stipendiary Magistrate at Rewa, of which I enclose a copy. I also enclose copies of a letter from the Roko Tui Dreketi, which I received at the same time, and one from the native teacher at Vatukarasa to the Rev. A. Webb, forwarded to me by that gentleman.

2. In reply, I informed the Roko Tui and Mr. Friend that, although much obliged to them for their readiness to proceed to the scene of disturbance, it would be unnecessary for them to leave Rewa at present. I enclose a copy of my letter to the Roko.

3. I also wrote letters to the Rokos of Nadi and

necessary to suppose that affairs have taken a more serious aspect.

5. I have sent Mr. Gordon to Serua to advise the Buli, who is directed to communicate at once with you. Capt. Knollys will join you at Nasaucoko, and will bring stores and ammunition with him. He will also be accompanied by the chief medical officer.

6. Viewing the matter reported in the letters first received as local, I had contemplated first the occupation and rebuilding of the friendly villages destroyed, and then the occupation of every village which took part in the attack upon them. This occupation I considered might be effected by a combined movement from Serua, Nasaucoko, and possibly Namosi. But as I should on no account wish the position of Nasaucoko to be relinquished, I proposed that a force should be raised in Ba and Nadi, a part of which should take garrison-duty in Nasaucoko, thus setting free for active operations a portion of the drilled and trained force now there.

7. The news received to-day will, I fear, render more extensive operations necessary—viz., the occupation and rebuilding of friendly towns, followed by the occupation and punishment of those villages, the people of which have taken part in the recent murders.

8. I need not direct you to make very careful inquiry into the exciting cause of this outbreak.

9. Your jurisdiction as Commissioner now extends to the whole of the provinces of Serua and Nadroga, and the districts of Vuda, Nadi, Veitoga, down to the sea-shore,—a fresh proclamation to this effect having been

just prepared. I have appointed Mr. Gordon and Capt. Knollys deputy commissioners, to assist you in judicial duties as you may direct.

10. I propose to come myself very shortly to Ba and Nadi, in order to be in a position to communicate with you more readily. Meanwhile, I have every confidence in the judgment with which your actions will be directed; and it is, I believe, hardly necessary for me to impress on you the great importance of abstaining from any hasty measures of a retaliatory or offensive nature. Whatever is done should be done deliberately, calmly, and with such force as to render success a matter of absolute certainty.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,
ARTHUR H. GORDON.

P.S.—April 24. On Saturday evening I received

EXTRACT from Mr. CAREW'S JOURNAL.

April 12, 1876.—In the evening saw smoke in direction of Vunarosawa. Shortly afterwards messengers came in to report the burning of that and other villages. Four of our allies killed. Sent Koli off during the night to learn particulars.

At 10 P.M. messengers in from Nawaqa reporting an attack made on them during the day by the devils; part of their village burnt; a sick woman and her child murdered in cold blood; heard the cannibals had also burnt Torei, Vudawa, Koroivatu, Deva, Vunamoli, and Vunamatabuco, all Koroba villages.

At midnight sent off despatches to his Excellency the Governor, and the Colonial Secretary; also private note to Arthur Gordon, asking him to get answer sent at once per the bearer of despatches.

Heard there were two children killed at Nawaqa and not one as reported previously.

April 13.—Wrote to the Ba Bulis in absence of the Roko, requesting them to occupy Nadrau at once, as I fear the enemy may be beforehand with us.

A messenger came in from the people of the Koroba villages to say that before the attack on their villages, they had acted on my advice and had gone into the bush with their property, women and children, as they could not have held their very small unprotected villages, and hence the small loss of life.

Told them they had acted right, and gave them every encouragement.

April 14.—Kolikoli from Beimana and some women and girls brought us some food. The men refused to come, being still obstinately opposed to the Government.

Heard the Nabutautau people had been to Nadrau, had compelled them to "soro" to them, and were now threatening the coast districts of Ba.¹

Also that they had been to Dakaibitu's villages and had killed all those who had refused to join them against the Government.¹

Adjured Kolikoli to stand firm to the Government.

Sent Luki Naniwai (Buli Koroba) to Koroba to reassure the people, and pledging the assistance and support of the Government to reinstate them. But they must not undertake any distinct operations as yet against the enemy.

April 15.—Enemy's fires on the hill-tops in the neighbourhood. Ordered a sharp look out to be kept.

MR. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 15, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch 76,456, transmitting a copy of a letter received by you from the United States Vice-Commercial Agent, and also forwarding a copy of a complaint to that gentleman by Henry Meader of Korotoga, Sigatoka district, complaining of robberies committed by the natives of his vicinity, and requesting me to make inquiries for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

I have the honour to state my belief that thefts have been committed by the natives, but by no means to the extent complained of; and have no hesitation whatever in describing Meader's statement that he lost three hundred fowls in one day, and has lost more than one thousand in all, as being simply preposterous and without foundation.

The natives alluded to by Mr. Meader are under the impression that he is unlawfully in possession of a block of land belonging to them, and the cocoa-nuts, etc., they have destroyed, were planted formerly by them, and they believe them to be their own property still.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that no efforts will be spared to bring to justice any person found guilty of committing the crimes in question, and that active measures are being taken to discover the guilty parties.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 15, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch 76,456, transmitting a copy of a letter received by you from C. W. Drury, Esquire, U.S. Vice-Commercial Agent, and also forwarding a copy of a complaint made to that gentleman by James Byrne of Muasara, Sigatoka district, concerning robberies alleged to have been committed by the natives on that gentleman's property, etc. etc., and requesting that I will inquire into the circumstances of these alleged damages, and report thereon, for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

Mr. Byrne reports to the United States Vice-Com-

understanding that he kept the natives supplied with arms and ammunition, which he has always done confessedly until the annexation of the islands to Great Britain, when the practice became no longer safe to follow, and that to this may be ascribed the fact of his "having always been" on the very best of terms with them.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that efforts are being made for the arrest of the offenders.

I have, etc. etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.
Resident Commissioner for Colo.

JOURNAL continued.

April 16.—Spies seen in neighbourhood of the camp in various directions.

Note from Buli Nadi asking for some ammunition, as he says if the enemy take Burua, the coast and white settlements are then in their power.

Sent Buli Buduka off with a keg of ammunition, and make him responsible for its proper use—not to give any to suspicious characters.

Heard the Tatuba people were turned back yesterday with food they were bringing for us.

April 17.—Sent Nasaucoko people off to meet the Tatuba and Wala men and women bringing provisions.

They were again met by the enemy, who ordered them to turn back; they refused, declaring they would fight if further interrupted.

Paid them liberally for the food they brought, as they well deserve it.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, April 16, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I send this with despatches to Vuda, trusting Taylor will be there, and will forward it instantly to Levuka in his boat.

Matters, I am sorry to say, are very serious, and I must get away to Levuka as soon as possible, to consult with your Excellency as to our proceedings.

I have heard that Nadrau was taken by the enemy, as also another town belonging to Dakaibitu; but the intelligence came through enemy's country.

I have also heard by the same route that Ba was threatened, and I have heard nothing from Roko Tui Ba for a long time.

I think the remainder of the police should be sent

Vuda to inform me that if a town called Burua, and now threatened, should fall, there will be nothing to prevent these savages from carrying out their threat of devastating the country to the sea-coast at Vuda.

We are also hourly expecting an attack on our camp, which is badly provisioned, and expect at any moment to hear that our communications with the coast are in the hands of the enemy, who have been seen prowling outside the camp to-day.

I have, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner.

JOURNAL continued.

April 18.—Buli Nawaka says news was brought secretly to him during the night that the Nuya Koro and others intended attacking us immediately, perhaps to-morrow morning at dawn. The Nabutautau men were to take Wai Wai, and the tribes below were to capture Burua and throw the coast and white settlements open; also that Roko Tui Nadroga was a prisoner in their hands.¹

Repaired the defences where necessary, and cut down long grass, etc., outside the camp.

Wala chief asked for, and received spades to put up earthworks with.

¹ False.

To Captain OLIVE, or to the OFFICER in command of
Armed Police, etc., Nadi.

Nasaucoke, Colo, April 18, 1876.

I beg to request that on receipt of this you immediately proceed inland to Nasaucoke without a moment's delay, as the enemy are threatening to cut off our communications with the coast and from means of obtaining provisions.

Do not bring any baggage. Bring nothing but guns and ammunition.

I have, sir, the honour to be, yours obediently,

WALTER S. CAREW,

Resident Commissioner.

The enemy threaten to take Wai Wai, and cut us off. Please not wait to see goods or baggage landed, as

to cross the river to Nasigatoka, where they would have been safe, and they sent to tell me they had done so, and thanking me for the permission.

Also, that the Nadroga men had driven the enemy back from another village with considerable loss.

In the evening saw about 200 of the enemy on the ranges in our neighbourhood.

Kept sharp look out all night.

Sent orders for Buli Serua to bring his men down the coast and join the others at Vatukarasa.

BULI VATUKARASA to COMMISSIONER CAREW.

April 17, 1876.

MR. CAREW—I wish to ask you what shall be done with these “devils;” they are now beginning to make a move?

They are going, it is said, to-day to Batiri, to strip the cloth off the people there and make them give up Christianity.

I am going off to Batiri to await their arrival, and when they arrive I shall make inquiries of them; but what shall I do if they wish to fight? My idea is, that if they show a bold front at all, to have a try at them.

I shall tell the Buli Serua to assist.

But do you decide what shall be done.

The man I send with this note is going by way of Koroinasau; he will ask them plainly from me to state their intentions, whether they are for the government or for the cannibals.

I also ask you to have pity on us, and assist us; we have a few guns, but no ammunition.

We shall be helplessly clubbed, unless you kindly let us have some of those things (ammunition, etc.).

Do you and Mr. Olive not go wandering about; do you two keep close until you hear again from us.

My regards to you,

I, VAKAYAVANUKU.

The ROKO TUI of NADROGA to COMMISSIONER CAREW.

Cuvu, April 18, 1876.

SIR—I return thanks for your letter, which I have received.

The enemy have burnt the villages of Vunamoli, Naloqi, Matala, Vunarosawa, Deva, Uto, Nodamu, Vunamatabua, Douyala, Vagadra, Nadrata, and Namua-mua.

They have received now a good fright, and are out of sorts very much at this.

There will, I believe, be many of them lying dead along the roadsides, or carried off, as there is great appearance and marks of blood on the grass about.

We had no loss here at the fight.

There were two divisions of their war party. One came to Nadrumai, and one went to Batiri, on the upper bank of the Sigatoka.

There the enemy lost nine, three of whom were chiefs, all the three chiefs of Tavuni, who were at the bottom of all this evil; they are dead.

Our loss here was one killed and three wounded.

But the worst of all is this. Whilst nearly all the men from Batiri, youths, adults, and elders, were absent fighting, the women and children from one town—its name is Kokoro—had collected in a house to await the attack, ready, if necessary, to flee to Nasigatoka, and one division of this force that attacked Batiri came round at the back and killed twenty women and children; the only ones left alive are two women taken prisoners.

They now threaten Nasigatoka to-day. I am preparing to set off to await them, but I don't believe they will make the attempt, as they have already lost so many men.

I am anxiously awaiting instructions from the Governor.

My regards to you. I have finished.

I, LUKI, ROKO TUI NADROGA,
Your friend.

JOURNAL continued.

April 24, 1876.—The tribes attacked Tatuba—first murdering three men they met on the road—burnt Tatuba; the people fled to caves at back of the village.

April 25.—Up at 3.30 A.M., ordered food to be cooked for fifty men, and sent them off at dawn to relieve Tatuba, giving them all the breechloaders we have in camp.

Sent some Nasaucoko men with them.

Ordered them to drive the cannibals off, and return to camp at night.

At 10 P.M. they returned, having driven off the enemy, killing four of them.

Two of our men wounded—not dangerously.

FROM BULI VATUKARASA TO COMMISSIONER CAREW.

We have burnt all their villages and killed six of them, and taken another six alive amongst them, one Nagusulevu, who is one of the prime movers in this insurrection, as also the chief of Tavuni, was shot at Batiri, and four of his party wounded.

I hold Nagusulevu in custody, to await your order.

Are you willing to come down the river, whilst we work upwards and fight these people, who have now fled to Bukutia and Koroivatuma?

I send now for some ammunition.

Kind regards to you,

I, VAKAYAVANUKU,
Your friend.

From the CHIEFS of Koroinasau to COMMISSIONER
CAREW.

Koroinasau, April 24, 1876.

MR. CAREW—I ask of you, do you know or not that it is stated that all our young men and women are to be taken away from us by the Bulis of Serua and Korolevu?

I ask you to write and explain, if you can, why it should be said that our young people are to be taken away to Serua.

One thing I tell you is this, allow my young people to remain at peace in their respective villages, for the reason that we obey your instructions, and I have frequently made myself fatigued in the service of the government, and in giving assistance, and now they say our young people are to be taken away.

My belief is that you are not aware of this circum-

stance, but that it has been got up by Buli Serua, and the native magistrate of Rewa.

Please write a letter and send it to me; let it be a letter that I can show to any canoe parties that may come down the coast, so that they may know they are not to interfere in your district.

My regards to you,

I, your friend,

ROBALABALA.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 26, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you that the cannibal tribes below Beimana burnt, during the past week, six villages of loyal natives, killing and wounding fourteen, chiefly women and children.

They were then attacked by the Nadroga and Koro-

inhabitants had given offence by supplying our camp with food.

These people burnt the houses in the village, when the old men, women, and children took refuge in a cave. The mouths of the caves were at once taken possession of by the cannibals, who occupied themselves during the whole night in firing upon the defenceless occupants.

A messenger came to inform me during the night of these occurrences, and I despatched at daylight a body of fifty police, seventeen of whom carried breechloaders, and were accompanied by about forty of our allies.

They came up with the cannibals, who were still firing into the cave, and attacked them, completely routing them, and driving them right into the Naqaqa village, called Matawalu, killing the notorious chief Na Bisiki, and several others who were left on the road.

There were also many wounded, and these savages have now received such a severe check from the head of the river to the mouth that I believe they will no longer be able to act on the offensive.

The loss on our side consists of one Matakua man killed and one wounded; also two of the police have been wounded, one shot through the hand, and the other a flesh wound on his shoulder.

I have sent instructions to Buli Serua to bring his men down to assist Buli Vatukarasa, and also to Roko Tui Ba to occupy Nadrau for its protection, and to overawe the Nabutautau and Naqaqa people; but although my letter was sent two weeks ago, I have

received no response, and for several weeks past, although I have heard rumours of murders at Ba, I have been totally unable to gain any intelligence, and cannot understand what Roko Tui Ba and the Buli are doing.

It is most necessary that I should be released from the camp, in order that I may visit Nadroga and Ba, and make arrangements with the Roko Tuis for capturing these atrocious cannibals, punishing the ring-leaders and disarming the whole; but in the absence of the Superintendent of Police I am unable to leave, as Mr. M'Gonigal, Capt. Olive's clerk, is, by reason of inexperience and severe illness, unable to take command of the force, and I am constrained to believe that if I had been able to get away from the camp on the first outbreak, that the whole of these tribes would now be in custody.

In conclusion, I have the honour to ask that some person competent to undertake the task be sent to take

in great peril, but Buli Vatukarasa and Manumanu-nivudi, with Nadroga and others, made a most fortunate hit in sheer desperation, and drove the Devils off, capturing a chief of Nadralla, and shooting the chief of Tavuni, who had caused so much trouble all along,—also others.

On the morning of the day the cannibals were to make their attack, Buli Vatukarasa sent me a note to say they had neither guns nor ammunition, and that he and his people would surely be piteously slaughtered, but they were determined to make a bold stand. And they did so, and the strength of these cannibal tribes is now broken, as they are driven up together to where they must give in before long.

Ratu Sakiusa, and some of the soldiers here, made a gallant stand against the whole combined strength of the tribes above Beimana, and inflicted what is considered a crushing blow. They caught them out in open ground, and gave them an experience of breechloaders.

But above all, that most atrocious scoundrel, Na Bisiki, was shot dead. He was their tower of strength, and a most determined cannibal, and at the root of all the mischief, and in fact, I consider his death as a most fortunate piece of business.

I cannot understand what is going on at Ba. I can hear nothing whatever from there. So far as I understand, Roko Tui Ba must have been absent from his duties for several weeks now. I am most anxious to see your Excellency to explain matters and receive instructions, as I feel convinced that sweeping measures

are necessary to put an end to this constant condition of murder.

I have just received a note from Ba to say that Nadrau is safe, and in the absence of the Roko they are going to send some men up to Nadrau, in accordance with my instructions, to assist them.

I am, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

JOURNAL continued.

April 27.—At 2:30 A.M., report in that Nabisiki, far from being shot, was at Waibasaga, and intended to attack Walà this morning.

Sent Buli Koroba and some of his men to assist Walà.

At night, report in that the men from Ruwailevu are coming up to Vatumali to-morrow to attack our camp.

Rather disgusted about Nabisiki. Sent a party to burn Vatumali so that it might not afford shelter to

nation, wishing to go off without orders;—took their guns from them, and ordered them to go and stay with the old women at Nasaucoko native village.

At 11 P.M., Ratu Tevita and party returned completely done up, having driven the rebels from Walà and followed them up to and burnt Waibasagà.

No loss on either side.

It has been mentioned that Mr. Gordon was sent on the 22d to Rewa. On the 26th the steamer “Star of the South” sailed with Captain Olive, Superintendent of Police; Capt. Knollys, 32d Lt. Infantry, A.D.C., to the Governor; Dr. Macgregor, Chief Medical Officer, and the Roko Tui of Ba and Yasawa, with instructions to pick up Mr. Gordon at Suva, and go on with him to the disturbed districts. Capt. Knollys was directed to take military command at Nasaucoko, Capt. Olive to raise levies on the south-western coast, Mr. Gordon to advise and direct the chiefs of the southern district, and Roko Tui Ba to resume the government of his province. We may now turn to their proceedings.

MR. GORDON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Suva, 26th April.

I made all arrangements in Rewa satisfactorily. Out of about four hundred muskets in Friend's possession I picked out about three hundred serviceable ones—of course all in a frightful state of rust. I chartered a large double canoe from Rewa to bring the arms over, paying £2. Yesterday we spent the day overhauling and thoroughly cleaning the arms, so that now they are fit to be fired off at any moment. I had to go to some slight expense in buying common cloth, oil, etc., for the cleaning.

We were the first to bring the news of the outbreak here.

A canoe came in this morning from Agau with a German on board. He had started from Agau intending to sail to Moala, but heavy weather came on and their sail got destroyed, and after drifting about for four days and nights they eventually were cast ashore at Navua. The German speaks very highly of the pluck and endurance of the Fijians during the time when they all supposed they would be lost.

I am writing in a great hurry, as the German starts at once with the same canoe and crew for Levuka. I thought you might like to see the men, and so write. I have just found out the man's name to be Antony Kerchner, or what sounds like it.

We are anxiously looking for the Fitzroy. The
Lushes are most kind

and for reporting the recent disturbances. I think, however, that he is not sorry that he is now "out of it."

On Sunday morning, Heffernan and I overhauled the whole of the arms in Friend's house, and out of about 400 muskets I selected about 300 serviceable weapons,—half of them being "percussion cap," and the other half, flint lock. For the transport of these to Suva I was obliged to hire a large double canoe, for which I had to pay £2.

On the evening of the day we reached Rewa, after dining with the Friends, I went to yaqona with Roko Tui Dreketi, whom, I regret to say, I found in a somewhat maudlin condition from drink, and not by any means in the state I had been led to expect by Friend's warmly expressed assurances of his complete reformation from his drunken propensities. The Roko, also, was not over pleased with your prohibition of his going to Serua, but I did my best to soothe his feelings in this respect, and to din into his stupid head that it was not on account of your mistrust of, or displeasure with, him.

Both the Roko and Friend expressed their suspicion that Roko Tui Namosi was at the bottom of the late rows, but from what I have since heard there is nothing to prove this suspicion to be true. Knowing, however, Carew's distrust of Matanitabua, I have written to him to come at once to me, and his compliance or non-compliance with this order will go far to prove whether he is implicated in the matter or not.

I left Rewa on Monday morning in Friend's boat for Suva, after having despatched the canoe with the arms.

On arrival there I sent for the Buli, and told him to provide twenty men to come the next day and clean the muskets; this he did, and Tuesday was devoted to this, and the arms were put in a thoroughly efficient state. I had to go to a small expense in buying oil, cloth, caps, and scouring-brick, for this purpose, and paid the men a shilling each for their day's work, giving the Buli a dollar's worth of cloth.

We slept at the hotel, but lived with the Joskes, who were most kind. * * *

Wednesday, having nothing further to do, I anxiously awaited the steamer. A rumour came in that nine more towns had been burnt.

Thursday (to-day), the "Star of the South" arrived early, and we left at once for this place.

I forgot to mention that Friend has gone to Veivatu-
lea to hold his court. I would rather he had not done

Heffernan and Roko Tui Ba, who remain on shore for the night to glean information. While on shore we had a long talk with the teacher, an intelligent man, who gave us the following information.

After the first outbreak of the Kai Colo, and the burning by them of the towns you already know of, it appears that both Nadroga and this district (Serua), rose up in arms, and a portion or advanced guard from here, and from the neighbourhood of this place, proceeded to Vatukarasa, and joining the men from Nadroga, attacked Tavuni, Nariki, and Nadrara, taking and burning the towns, and killing five of the enemy at Nadrara, one only being killed on the Lotu¹ side.

(Before this took place, however, it appears that the chief of Vatukarasa (Vakayavanuku, had told the Kai Colo inhabiting Nakasaleka, Tubarua, Na Quio, Sagunu and Vusuno, to leave those towns if they disliked the "Lotu," and withdraw to Nadrara—this they did,

When the main body of men from Serua joined their victorious comrades on their return, they burned the above-mentioned five empty towns. The Kai Colo, after their defeat, fled to Bukutia, Koroivatuma, and the Qalimari district.

The teacher, on being questioned, said that ~~these~~ disturbances had been brewing ever since the Veilame² at Navola, and was shown first by the killing of Byrne's goats by the mountaineers. The Christian town of Na Bukilevu was threatened (after the first attack on the Nadroga towns), by Na Bisiki, a chief of Nuya Koro,

¹ Christian.

² Council.

but on approaching the town, the priest of the "Vatu Kalou" (war spirit) experienced an unfavourable omen, and they returned.

Seven Kai Colo prisoners were taken, and are now at Vatukarasa, and one chief is also a prisoner (Na Qusu levu), and has been sent to Cuvu.

From this man I hope to get much information, and possibly at the bottom of the business.

Ratu Luki of Cuvu is said to have led the Nadroga forces.

Ratu Epeli of Cuvu is hinted at by people here as being the author of the troubles.

As yet, however, it is impossible to form any accurate opinion of how all this has originated.

We hear that Na Waqa has *not* been burnt, but that there was an attack made upon the place, which met with a repulse.

The recruiting will now be child's play, as we shall find a ready-made army!

The Bucknells are still at Korolevu, but I think their position must be somewhat alarming. I shall make it my duty, as soon as circumstances permit, to endeavour to ensure their safety.

I must say I cannot think that the coast people have done wrong in retaliating, although perhaps they should have waited for orders to do so; and indiscriminate burning of towns is of course not to be commended, although that is "Vaka Viti"¹ and very hard to prevent.

I think they deserve praise for retaining prisoners alive, instead of clubbing them.

Black Brown, my former guide, has been apprehended by Ratu Luki, I believe, for supplying powder to the enemy.

Cuvu, April 28.

Just arrived here and landed the baggage. We saw the Buli of Serua this morning, and had a long conversation with him last night, and from a prisoner taken by the Serua people he extracted what follows.

The Kai Conua, who are of one of the tribes that have lately broken out, are a "Matanitu vakai ira," *i.e.* separate government, or at least consider themselves as such, having broken from their rightful chief, Tui Conua, or Vakayavanuku.

This tribe was vexed at Nadroga assuming authority over them, and therefore killed Byrne's goats; a Buli of Nadroga (Cokoibusa, of the town of Navucu) then

¹ Fijian fashion.

sent word to them to put up their fighting fences ; and thus, he said, the affair began. He also said that some of the people of Nadroga told them to fight ; they also hated the " Lotu,"¹ and they were told they must either " Lotu " or fight. Also that the Na Nuya Koro are angry, because the chief of Navola (Manumanunivudi) said that they were his men, and therefore belonging to Nadroga. This is all we gathered from the prisoner.

Further conversation elicited the following with regard to the discontent of the Serua people.

Serua has thirty towns, five of which are under Carew. They were never before under any Government official, but had a Governor of their own. At the " Great Meeting " (it is difficult to ascertain which meeting this means, whether your meetings at Bau or Navola, or the previous one of Mr. Layard,) the Nadroga people withheld the letter asking Garabukola

they confirm all we heard at Serua as to the fighting. The whole of the affair occupied less than a fortnight, and now the Nadroga people are holding, as an outpost, the town of Nadruimai, and several others, the names of which it is hardly worth mentioning, as I cannot define their positions. The whole of the back country between this and Serua is in arms against the coast tribes. But the Tevoro¹ have received a severe check at the hands of the Nadroga people, who, from all accounts, appear to have behaved with much promptitude and even gallantry. My opinion is, that Ratu Luki has done really well in this matter, and deserves praise. He showed me a letter he had received from Carew, dated the 24th inst., in which Carew expresses the warmest thanks to him for his services.

I have sent to Vatukarasa for Ra Balabala, a man who has, as it were, a free pass through all the tribes, and I shall send letters by him at once to Carew for orders.

* * * * *

We have just attempted an examination of the prisoner Na Gusulevu, chief of Nadrara, but with no success; the old beggar won't say a word, and as it is important that he should be thoroughly pumped in order to ascertain the chief promoters of these troubles, I have decided to send him in charge of Knollys to Nadi, and that there he shall be handed over to the tender mercies of Roko Tui Ba to screw out of him the whole story. This I think he will be able to do when once the old fellow is out of the reach of the people he knows

¹ "Devil tribes."

here. Two other leading men are prisoners, and I am sending them also to Ba.

In Grayburn's letter you will find an account of the late disturbances intended for the newspapers. He told me he had been asked to send it for publication; (I have not seen it), but I begged him to forward it in the first instance to you, so that you might cut out anything that it might not be politic to publish. This he has promised to do, but of course on the understanding that *some* account will be sent.

The Planters are of course all delighted with the action of Nadroga. Thompson of Cuvu has been very ill, and goes by "Star" to Levuka.

* * * * *

I shall of course wait for orders from Carew before making any warlike demonstrations beyond Olive's

P.S.—If all my letters are as long as this, I shall soon run through my stock of stationery. Please ask Maudslay to send more when able to do so.

Mr. W. GRAYBURN to the GOVERNOR.

April 29, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have the honour to address you at the request of Mr. A. Gordon, whom I met at Cuvu.

I was on the point of starting for Levuka to carry the despatches of the Roko Tui, but, at the request of Mr. Gordon, I have consented to accompany Captain Knollys for the present.

Mr. Gordon asked me to give you a succinct account of the operations which the Roko of Nadroga has carried on against the Kai Colo.

I shall endeavour to convey to your Excellency, as clearly as possible, the events in rotation as they occurred.

The first intelligence of any disturbance reached Cuvu on the evening of the 12th, when the news arrived that the Kai Colo had risen, and attacked and burnt several towns on the confines of Nadi. The towns destroyed were Vuni Moli, Deva, Matala, Vunirosawa, Na Logi, and Na Culi.

This intelligence caused great excitement. Ratu Luki, the Roko, behaved with consummate judgment, and acted with energy and decision, and his people to a man responded to his call in a most admirable spirit.

Parties were told off by Ratu Luki to defend the salient points, and a watch was kept to see when next the enemy would appear.

Navula, the chief of Nadi, sent over a couple of tabuas to beg the Roko's assistance in the defence of Burua, a strong town situated in the mountains between Nadi and Nadroga. This assistance was accordingly given, parties being sent up from several Nadroga towns under Taniela, a man who has distinguished himself as a leader.

Meanwhile, on the 13th, 14th, and 15th, the Kai Colo burnt the towns of Naduri, Muamua, Dayala, Uto, and Vagadra. On the 15th they made their appearance before Burua. The town was well supported, and the enemy (after a parley, in which they suggested that it would be well to throw off the cloth, the Lotu,¹ and the Matanitu²) and burn the town to which they resisted

and unpleasantly close to us white settlers. They slept that night in Bulu, a small town from which the Nadroga people had withdrawn as incapable of defence. Nadromai is not a strong town, but a small fence was hurriedly put up, more for the purpose of concealing their numbers than for defence.

On the 17th all was ready in Nadromai, and about mid-day the enemy appeared before the town, beating their bamboo drums, and yelling and quivering in their heathen fashion. They then called to the Turaga ni Lewa that they wanted to come into the town and sleep during the heat of the day and drink. The reply was, "The water is dirty; the women have been washing their clothes in it. We don't want you in the town. Get away on the path to your homes," but they came swarming into the town with a rush.

I think a glance must have convinced them that they had got into a hornet's nest. The Nadroga men crouched all round armed; a smart Ovisa stood at the lali,¹ ready, at a signal from the chief, to beat it as an order to fire. Still the Kai Colo put a good face on the matter, and ran up, crying, "Mai ia lulu, guaca, au via lulu"² ("guaca" is a strong expressive word in the Nadroga dialect, and may be fitly interpreted by "bother"), and shake hands they did with the one hand, whilst holding gun, club, or battle-axe in the other. And then again there was a parley; and so the parties stood in close proximity, the one party waiting the signal from the lali, the other, perhaps, undecided

¹ Native drum.

² "Shake hands, *nquatha*, I wish to shake hands."

what to do. At last the Kai Colo attempted to snatch some of the guns out of the hands of the Nadroga men, and at the same time put a fire-stick into one of the houses. The old Turaga ni Lewa of Taurau, who was in charge, had a battle-axe under his shirt; on seeing the flame he drew out his battle-axe with a flourish and a shout. This was the signal agreed upon for the lali, which rang out its sharp war-beat, and a volley was fired by the Nadroga men, and returned by the mountaineers; then a scrimmage ensued, and lasted about two or three minutes, when the Kai Colo fled, utterly routed, and leaving eleven dead within the rara,¹ and carrying off many more. Not much pursuit was made, as fighting had been heard that morning at the Sigatoka, and the men hurried off in that direction.

On that same morning the Kai Colo attacked and

18th the Nadroga men crossed the river in force, and burnt four or five mountain towns, none of them strong enough to make much resistance, the Kai Colo flying to Tavuni, a strong place on the top of a steep rock, where they determined to make a stand.

The 19th was spent in a reconnoitre of this town by the Nadroga men, and in preparing cartridges, and on the 20th the Nadroga men stormed Tavuni, and took it fairly by assault, attacking in three divisions, two of which engaged the enemy's attention, and kept up a good fire, whilst the third party crept up the face of the rock, and so got into the town, and, once in, the fight was soon over, as the Kai Colo fled precipitately, the Nadroga men in hot pursuit, to the town of Nadrala, some three or four miles in the rear. This town was taken immediately.

The 21st was spent in getting in yams, and several thousand were obtained. Growing crops were respected at the order of the Roko, quite a novel feature in Fijian warfare.

On the 22d the Nadroga men went out and burnt out the towns of Noko Noko and Dravula-Qerikeri, which the Kai Colo had vacated, and then returned to their homes, and thus this little campaign of a week came to a conclusion.

The Kai Colo have retreated to Bukutia and Na Qali Mari. I trust that your Excellency will fully comprehend that the prompt action of the Roko has saved Nadroga, where they are busy putting up war fences.

Twenty or thirty prisoners have been secured, some

taken in the fight, and others brought in afterwards, men, women, and children, and amongst them the chief of Nadrala, Qusu levu, one of the three instigators of the attack; of the other two, one, a chief of Tavuni, was killed, the other was known to be shot through the breast, but was not taken.

I have the honour, etc.,

W. GRAYBURN.

CAPTAIN KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nadi, April 29.

DEAR SIR—I enclose Mr. Grayburn's letter (which he begs me to mark private) and the enclosures given to him to be sent to the papers. I have opened all the letters from Carew that I found here or met on the road, as directed. I consider from their tone that it is now

Bulis have in their charge, and have also given him an order for the guns at Raki Raki, for which he will send a canoe. I send letters to Carew to-night or at daylight to-morrow morning, which he may receive to-morrow night. He is evidently very anxious to see you. If he is not at Nadi when you arrive, he can be down in two days from the time you send for him. I hear a very good report of the men's health at Nasaucoko, but how far true I know not, as it only comes from Brown, who arrived from thence yesterday. Tui Kubulau and Mac-Gonigal are the only sick people, the former slightly. I expected the one wounded man to-night, but he has not appeared. If we hear of anything serious at Cuvu, Macgregor had better, I think, go there. I am writing under difficulties,—on a candle-box, with a swarm of mosquitoes round me. I will leave a letter here of the latest news to be forwarded to you, with a duplicate to stay here till you come. Love to the children.

L. F. K.

P.S.—I have enclosed as much as possible in Arthur's envelope, as I have no other.

Mr. ARTHUR GORDON to Mr. BUCKNELL of Korolevu.

Cuvu, 29th April 1876.

SIR—You are, no doubt, aware of the disturbed state of the country in your neighbourhood through the recent outbreak of the mountaineers.

I consider it my duty to inform you that it is unsafe

for you to remain a moment longer at Na Korolevu, and that it is the opinion of the principal chiefs here that an attack will shortly be made in your quarter.

The knowledge possessed by the mountaineers of your having in your possession arms and ammunition renders it most probable that an attack will be made on your house.

I enclose a memorandum of Captain Olive's, who is in command of the forces at our disposal, from which you will learn that it is not in his power to render further assistance to Na Korolevu.

Under these circumstances, I beg to urge you most strongly to leave your place as soon after the receipt of this letter as possible.

At this place you will find a safe retreat for yourself and family until the troubles are over.

isolated, and Mr. Bucknell being tolerably well supplied with ammunition, a fact known to the mountaineers, that place will certainly be attacked at their next outbreak.

I understand that you have desired Mr. Bucknell to abandon his place, and to oblige him to do so would, I beg to submit, be a very great hardship, nay, cruelty itself, for the following reasons—Mrs. Bucknell is either about to be, or has been recently confined, and to move in her present state cannot fail to be dangerous.

Again, in moving, a great deal of property must necessarily be abandoned, the houses burnt, and ruinous loss entailed.

The Roko is well able to protect him if only allowed to do so, and I would therefore most strongly urge upon you the expediency of despatching a force of Nadroga men to the number of say fifty, who, if well armed, would with a few volleys scatter any number of the enemy likely to molest them.

Mr. Meader of Korotoga has requested me to ask you to let him have some ammunition, say one hundred rounds, as he is desirous of returning to his place, which has not been burnt. All the country in that quarter may be said to be pretty well a desert, hence, I am of opinion that, there being nothing now to induce the mountaineers to make a raid, you may safely accede to his request.

Hoping you will reconsider your decision as regards Mr. Bucknell,

I have the honour to remain, your obedient servant,

MOUNTAGUE C. JOHNSTONE.

MR. ARTHUR GORDON to MR. MOUNTAGUE C. JOHNSTONE.

Cuvu, April 30, 1876.

SIR—In reply to your communication of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inform you that the steps that I have deemed it necessary to take in order to ensure the safety of Mr. Bucknell and family, have not been taken without due consideration of all the circumstances of the case. I find it difficult to reconcile your fears for the safety of Mrs. Bucknell, if removed from Na Korolevu in her present state of health, with, on the other hand, your willingness to subject a lady in her condition to, at the best, the noise and tumult of an attack—this being in my opinion likely to prove equally dangerous.

As you have undertaken to ask for ammunition in behalf of Mr. Meader, perhaps you will be so good as to

It will, if convenient to your Excellency, be best that I should await you at Nadi.

I have written to Captain Knollys, asking him to bring as little of everything he may require as possible, as really nothing is required but provisions.

The natives have not yet recovered from the blow they received at Tatuba during the past week, where they drove the women and children into a cave, and held possession of the mouth, firing upon the inmates.

I sent fifty police and forty Mataku men under Ratu Sakiusa of Bau, and Buli Nawaka, to rescue them.

They found the whole of the tribes above Beimana assembled, firing into the cave—but drove them off in a most gallant and spirited manner. The police had seventeen breechloaders with them, and the effect of these guns on their “morale” has been very marked—as also on our own men.

Four were left dead on the road, and the principal town of Naqaga would have been burnt, but for my positive orders before starting that they were to do no more than rescue the people in the cave, and were moreover to return to camp that night.

I do not think it either right or advisable to deliver the letters your Excellency has sent to me with instructions to forward them if I think right to the Rokos at Namosi and Nadroga. The former cannot have had a hand in this matter, as he is unknown in these parts, and although there has without doubt been a good deal of mutual aggravation between the Nadroga people and the cannibals, yet, I feel convinced, they broke out

purely and simply because they thirsted with a desire for murder. They declared all along that they knew they would be punished, but only by being sent away to the islands for a short time, and then brought back as the Mogodro and Sabeto men were brought back.

Mudu, who began the affair, said all along that there were two matters he felt sure he should receive punishment for. One for attacking the teachers, and the other was for rebelling after having attended the allegiance meeting at Navuso.

These people are most ferocious, and if disarmed, will then, on the first opportunity, commit a fresh onslaught, even with sticks and stones only for arms.

They are irresponsible, and always confess it; they are what they call "Yalo lega"—"hot-tempered or quick-tempered," and declare themselves incapable of

branch of this river, and of utilising them in driving the people down the river.

The chief of Namosi should drive Bisiki (the man I reported killed, having been wrongly informed) out of Namoli down to Waibasaga,—and altogether I do not think we shall have much trouble, neither do the cannibals, as they have asked all along that Nadrau and the Wai-ni-mala, “should receive them when they were beaten and driven out by the Government,” and this long before they commenced their onslaughts.

In fact, they were determined to have a slaughter “to ease their minds.” The Malays call it “amok”—here it is called “a moku”—a very similar proceeding in both cases.

I intend to send this off at once, and will to-morrow write a formal reply to your Excellency’s letter marked “Confidential.”

I have the honour, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.

CAPTAIN KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Nadi, May 1.

MY DEAR GORDON—I start on Wednesday at daylight. I have just heard from Carew, who unmercifully cuts down our baggage to nil.

The Kai Colo are boasting great things again, and I am sorry to say it was not Na Bisiki who was killed. Carew’s idea is for us to drive them to you at Nadroga. We shall probably leave Nasaucoko soon for Ba, thence

to Nadrau, to send them down to you, but I will send you news as soon as things are definitely settled. Tell Olive I have carried out his arrangement with Gordon, and have ordered 1000 lbs. of crushed corn a week for four or five weeks. Ask Olive if possible to let me have a little oil, as he said he would. L. F. K.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Cuvu, May 1, 1876.

MY DEAR CAREW—We heard last night from Knollys that it was your intention shortly to leave Nasaucoko; you will therefore probably miss my letter sent direct to Nasaucoko by Rabalabala. All the information contained in it you will, however, learn from Knollys, and I now write to tell you what I have done since.

I conclude that it is your wish that we should

We heard a report here that Naudrau had turned against the Government, but, as you are thinking of going there, I trust this may not be true.

Let me know your plans as soon as possible, so that I can act in concert. All that we have heard is favourable; the "Devils" appear to have received a check at every point.

* * * * *

A. G.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Colo, May 2, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's despatch of April 1876, marked "Confidential," forwarding copies of letters from Mr. Friend, Stipendiary Magistrate at Rewa, Roko Tui Rewa, and the native ministers at Vatukarasa, together with letters addressed to the Roko Tuis of Namosi and Nadroga directing them to repair to Bau, and to be used or not at my discretion; and a letter to Roko Tui Nadroga requesting him to rebuild the burnt villages, etc. etc. etc.

I perfectly agree with your Excellency that it is at present unnecessary for Roko Tui Rewa and Mr. Friend to leave Rewa, the more so as the Koroinasau chiefs who have assisted Buli Vatukarasa (Tui Conua) in repelling the cannibals, are alarmed at the prospect of the arrival of the Rewa chiefs, fearing retribution for a slaughter perpetrated by them some eight or ten years back; and

they profess, moreover, to have heard that the Rewa people intend to disperse their tribe by apportioning them out, but I have assured the Koroinasau chiefs that there can be no foundation whatever for this rumour.

It will be necessary to issue orders to Roko Tui Rewa not to interfere with the Koroinasau people without my instructions, as they have acted a friendly part throughout these disturbances, although inclined to join the cannibals against the Government.

2. It will not be necessary to ask assistance as yet of Roko Tui Namosi, but when it shall become advisable to do so the most peremptory orders should be issued to him not in any way to interfere with or enter the territories of Naqarawai, Nabatiewai, or of any of the tribes professing alliance with or relationship to Serua.

3. I have decided, as your Excellency has left the matter to my discretion, not to deliver your Excellency's

chief, of which your Excellency writes, was intended solely to apply to Emosi Loco, the Magistrate, but I now think it would be unwise to act precipitately in this matter, the more so as the exciting cause of his presumed contumacy will have now been removed through the successful result of the Nadroga chief's action in driving back with loss the tribes with whom they have been on terms of such bitter animosity for the past two years.

4. As your Excellency justly surmises, this disturbance is most serious, reaching from Nabutautau, near the head of the Sigatoka river to its very mouth; but I have every reason to believe that this insurrection will very shortly be brought to a close, as the cannibals have received severe punishment in every quarter, as, for example, so lately as yesterday the combined cannibal tribes living above Beimana were utterly scattered by a small party of fifty police and about an equal number of loyal natives.

These tribes had for the previous two days sorely pressed a loyal village called "Wala," in our neighbourhood, which, but for the timely assistance rendered by me, must have fallen into their hands: as it was, these tribes were driven off as above, and one of the principal strongholds of savagery and cannibalism called "Waibasaga" was burnt during the skirmish and without casualty on our side.

The rebuilding of the burnt villages must be deferred to a future period when quiet shall have been restored; moreover, the people are not suffering distress, as would most naturally be supposed, as in these cases the freest

hospitality is always shown to the sufferers by the people and chiefs ; and with reference to the occupation of the Cannibal villages which your Excellency judges expedient, a great difficulty would exist, as villages are almost invariably burnt on or before capture, and frequently by the owners themselves ; and, moreover, it is only by burning the villages that they can be induced to surrender ; also, were villages not burnt the attempt to occupy them is rendered futile, as during the operations preceding and succeeding their capture the whole of the food is sure to be either consumed or destroyed, and the captured people invariably have to be taken care of by their captors during the period intervening between their capture and reinstatement, which is generally about two years, during which time they are always well cared for, and enjoy perfect liberty of action ; but as the

or a simultaneous attack would most certainly prove successful.

The Wai-ni-mala tribes should be requested to co-operate by marching out to Nabuto, and Namosi should attack the village of Nabisiki, the great ringleader and fomenter of bloodshed in these parts, and force him down to the Wairoro, when the whole body would be compelled to descend the river to Ruwailevu, and would then be captured, and probably without much resistance.

6. Your Excellency's commands that the most careful inquiry be made into the immediate exciting causes of this outbreak shall be most carefully obeyed: and I believe that the appointment by your Excellency of Captain Knollys and Mr. Gordon as Deputy Commissioners for this district, which has now been extended to the sea-coast, will be of the greatest practical assistance to me in the carrying out of your Excellency's desires. In conclusion, I have the honour to express to your Excellency my deep sense of the honour you do me in stating the confidence your Excellency possesses in my judgment under these apparently difficult circumstances.

I have the honour to be, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, May 3.

MY DEAR GORDON—Don't let Olive hurry matters. If he does, he will send the crowd up here into a country where we shall never catch them. Keep him to defend-

ing towns, and such little retaliation as burning neighbouring towns, etc., if the "Tevoro" want it.

The present plan is for me to take the soldiers to Ba, thence go to Nadrau, and getting them to join us, descend on Nabutautau, Naqaga, Beimana, etc., driving the people down to you. We shall then get them in a narrow country, and, acting together, will have them in a trap.

You will see how necessary Heffernan is to me;—in fact, I do not see how I can manage without him. Nadrau is all right, but will want delicate handling to get a hearty co-operation; and, besides, I want some efficient man to help me here. With parties frequently going out, it is very dangerous having only one white man in authority here.

I do not think we shall be attacked in camp, as they have conceived a ridiculous fear of us, but the burning

Carew sent fifty soldiers and about twenty Nadi men under Nemani, who found the brutes firing into a cave full of women and children. They attacked the "Devils," and gave them a severe caution. Six we know of for certain, killed; how many wounded we know not.

On the 1st, news was brought that Wala had been besieged for two days. The same force went out, but the Kai Colo did not wait for them, but bolted at the first sight of them. They then burnt Na Waibasaga, and returned here in the middle of the night. To-day, Carew sent the Nadi men to burn Vutia, which they did. They found a number of Wailevu men there, putting up new houses, and evidently making it up for a rendezvous. They captured four men and guns, and a lot of women and children, and pulled down the fence.

I hope our meeting will not be long deferred. I do not fancy Nasaucoko for a long residence, and the food question is a serious one. Olive made me bring a lot of spades, axes, etc., here. I find now that there is a large quantity here, which I shall send to Nadi at once.

Please keep Olive in check till the time arrives.

*

*

*

*

L. F. K.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 3.

DEAR SIR—As you will see Carew, it will be useless for me to give you any news from here.

K

I think his plan for our further movements will be very successful, provided I can get good co-operation from Nadrau. It is for this reason that I am very anxious to have Heffernan with me, and as Gordon's business on the coast will be waiting, I should think he could spare him now. The men here are in excellent health and spirits, but food is very short, and I shall be glad when we move. I am much afraid of our Snider ammunition falling short. There are only about 140 rounds per man left, and if the business is at all a long one that will not be sufficient. As the case is an urgent one, and our twenty Sniders are of greater value than all the rest of the arms put together, it will, I think, be advisable that it should be bought at any price. The Nadi Planters may have some which could be bought from them as a favour, and there is some to be bought at Hedemann's or some other place in Lunaka and perhaps

hasty, and drive *our* "Devils" the wrong way : if he will only have patience, we must get them all into a trap.

Believe me, yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

P.S.—Grayburn is a good man, but an inefficient interpreter.

Carew wishes to engage about twenty of the discharged Bau men to go with him. It will put us over our strength, but I think it advisable.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, May 4.

* * * * *

Your letters from Nadroga arrived this evening and Rabalabala returns to-morrow.

We are getting on nicely here, and I hope will move soon to Ba on our way to Nadrau, leaving Nasaucoko in charge of Nadi men, under Nemani, who is a first-class fighting man.

I hope you are equally in good case. Nemani and his people burnt Vutia yesterday by order of Carew. The Wailevu people assembled there afterwards, and hearing that Kolikoli had been present, went for him to Beimana. They occupied three of the towns, but were repulsed by Kolikoli with the loss of two dead and one wounded. The dead man fell into the hands of Kolikoli's people, who brought him here in triumph. I have just seen him and their dance over him. At the end they

asked, half in joke, if they might eat him, but this I refused. I hear the Wailevu people have gone home.

Nadrau is all right; the chief's son is with us, and has brought back four new men. He will be useful when I get there.

L. F. K.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoke, May 4.

DEAR SIR—We have just received news of an attack on Kolikoli at Beimana, which has proved unsuccessful. The object of it was the life of Kolikoli and his friends, but as I have given the story fully in my official to Carew, it will be useless for me to repeat it. I hope I have not been silly and shooting at luncheon, but

tainly save many lives on our side, as the breechloaders are the strength of our force, and the terror of the Kai Colos, and will make the taking of the towns which have to be taken comparatively easy if we are well supplied with ammunition. We have now less than 150 rounds per rifle, and the "*sotiers*,"¹ like every one else, get rid of a terrible quantity in action. I hope I may see Heffernan soon, as I want him very much, both as interpreter and otherwise.

With kind regards to Lady Gordon, and love to the children.

Believe me, yours truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

We are safe here, through the fear that the *sotiers* have established, but Fijian sentry-go is appalling. I found the whole of the sentries on one side of the camp sitting in a house last night, and caught another asleep this morning.

EXTRACT FROM CAPTAIN KNOLLYS' JOURNAL.

May 4, Nasaucoko.—Letters to Carew, Gordon, his Excellency, and Roko Tui Namosi. Macgregor and part of the baggage arrived at about 3.30 P.M. Heard guns and garrison turned out, but no Kai Colo appeared. Nemani, Buli Nawaka afterwards came in, and informed us of the cause. It appears that Kolikoli was present on the preceding day at the burning of Vutia. The Kai Colo assembled in force on the former site of Vutia,

¹ Drilled police.

on the night after it was burnt. A Beimana man there informed them that Kolikoli had assisted, and they went down to Beimana. They occupied three of the four towns, and advanced on Kolikoli's town. He was asleep at the time, but was awakened by his brother the Turaga-ni-Lewa, who informed him that the enemy were coming. On the arrival of the enemy at Kolikoli's town, two town-officers challenged them, and receiving a reply that they were Wailevu men come out to fight, they fired. After a short time the Kai Colo retired, carrying,—so they reported,—one dead, and one wounded man, and leaving one dead man in the hands of Kolikoli's people. That this man is dead is certain, as he was brought to Nasaucoko to show to the "Turaga-ni-Matanitu." I went to the town of Nasaucoko, and saw him in the Rara, whither he was brought slung on a

reached Walà about 6 P.M. Walà is a village on a plain, on a bend of the river. No natural strength, but with a deep ditch, loop-holed fence, and otherwise fortified. Slept there that night, and found many mosquitoes. Next morning hoped to start early, but the everlasting pig appeared, and did not get off till about 7 A.M. We saw many *tevoro*¹ on the hills round on our way to Waibasaga, but were not molested. We reached Waibasaga about 10 A.M., by a circuitous route, which was considered safer than the direct one. Before getting into the worst part of the country, Nemani made a speech to his people, many of whom made great promises of valour. Waibasaga must have been a large town, and the gardens were very good. The men cooked and ate as many yams as they could, and we then brought away as much as could be carried, but with everybody armed the carrying power was not great, and I almost think it is hardly worth while to go so far for food. We returned by the direct road, through the river bed to Walà,—a most dangerous road,—and after stopping there a short time to eat the food which the women had ready cooked, we left for Nasaucoko, and arrived about 8.30 P.M. On arrival, I found that a row had occurred between Tevita and M'Gonigal, in which it appears to me that Tevita was the least to blame, M'Gonigal being, I fear, under the influence of drink.

¹ Devils, *i.e.* heathen mountaineers.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nadi, May 5, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you that I arrived to-day at Nadi to meet his Excellency the Governor, hourly expected, leaving Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Deputy Commissioner, in charge of the work and the camp.

On the 28th April I decided to burn the small village of "Vatumali," one mile from the loyal village of "Walà."

This village had become a source of constant danger to us, as the enemy from all quarters were in the habit of assembling there in great force, threatening Walà and Tatuba; and had moreover a depôt of provisions there.

The chief professed friendship to all parties, and gave repeated warnings of intended attacks to all alike; and I sent to bring him and his people to our camp, not as

great force, with their women and children employed in destroying the plantations of food.

On the arrival of our force they at once decamped, making up the Wairoro for Waibasaga, one of their largest villages.

Our party then divided into three, one following up either side of the river over the high ground, and the remaining party going up the bed of the river in rear of the enemy.

They entered Waibasaga, but were at once driven out by our men, who burnt the village, and returned to Nasaucoko, fifteen miles off.

The burning of Waibasaga was an absolute necessity, as otherwise they would have returned to Walà to resume their attack on the following morning.

After burning Waibasaga our men advanced to a height immediately above the village of Nasue, and nothing but my most positive orders that they should return to camp that night saved that village.

On the 3d of May I despatched the Nadi men with some loyal natives to the number of in all thirty-five to burn Korovutia, a village of the enemy directly on the road between our camp and Beimana; these people had stopped our communications with Beimana and the Serua coast; the enemy were constantly in the habit of making a rendezvous of the place, which they declared they intended to hold, to keep open the communication between those living above Beimana, and called the "Kai Yata," and those living below, called the "Kai Ra."

On the arrival of our party, they found the Ruwailevu

people engaged in building new houses, and putting up a fence round the village.

They at once decamped, and the rest of the people, consisting of those who had fled from Vatumali to Naqaga, but had afterwards left there for this village, were brought into the native village of Nasaucoko and disarmed.

Every care is being taken of them by the people here, to whom they are related.

Previously to leaving, the village was destroyed in obedience to my orders.

It may be necessary, perhaps, to explain my reasons for this action, by comparing the country in the possession of the enemy to an ordinary funnel, the neck of which constitutes the tribes below Beimana, and the wide top those above that village.

The country above Beimana is wide, hilly, and in

I have, however, omitted to state that the chief of Beimana was in company at the time with the men I sent to burn Korovutia, he returning at the time from a visit to our camp, his presence was purely accidental.

I received a letter to-day from Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Deputy Commissioner, to inform me that on the night succeeding these events the "Kai Ra" assembled in force to visit the scene, when a Beimana man who was present, who bore enmity to the chief's brother, informed them that Kolikoli, the chief of Beimana, assisted in burning the village.

They at once left for Beimana, entering into, and occupying three villages of it; one of the chief's officers challenged them; they said they came to fight, so he shot one dead; afterwards two others were shot, and on the setting of the moon they left, leaving one dead body in the hands of the Beimana people, who sent it to Nasaucoko in witness of their action on the Government side.

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that the behaviour of our men under circumstances such as paucity of food, and being for the greater part very badly armed with muskets, is deserving of the very highest praise, and were they but armed with breechloading weapons, I believe the enemy would be rendered quite incapable of acting on the offensive within the space of one month from now.

MR. CAREW to MR. GORDON.

Nadi, May 6, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—Thanks for your long letter received yesterday from Nasaucoko. I came down yesterday to meet his Excellency, hourly expected.

After our interview I will send instructions; in the meantime, everything you have done is admirable, and tell Luki so.

Don't ask for any more "vunas."¹ I know all about it. They (the devils), told me plainly they would not allow the Government or Government men to interfere with them in the slightest, etc. etc.

What they say of Cakoibusa is correct to a certain extent. "Lotu" is not a Fijian word; it means religion,

punished for, viz.—having attacked the teachers after having been present at the annexation meeting at Navaso, and the other for attacking the said teachers, and gave out that he would “run amuck,” on the principle that he might as well “be hanged for a sheep as a lamb,” and that at any rate, as we were religious people, they would not be put to death, but merely sent away for a year or two, and brought back again as the Sabeto and Mogodro people were.

* * * * *

Vakayavanuku, I think, showed what he meant by his action in burning some villages with others, but of course all of them are playing a game to this extent, viz.,—that their very existence depends on their siding with the strongest party.

Rabalabala and Koroinasau chiefs are, almost confessedly, playing double, as is, of course, Beimana, but what can you expect?

I do not think my Wa-ni-mala friends are against us; on the contrary, so soon as my interview is over with the Governor I wish to go right up there to prevent the “*Se*”¹ getting in there.

A man came at 3 A.M. one morning to say that they had been surprised at Tatuba by all tribes above Beimana, and were driven into their cave. We killed six;—Bisiki is not killed, but was very nearly being killed a few days afterwards, when I sent fifty police and forty taukeis to relieve Walà, which, without our knowledge, had been besieged for two days, but they all ran like a lot of sheep. Bisiki got exhausted, threw his

¹ Fugitives after a fight.

gun away, and had to be dragged off by his young men.

I have burnt Vatumali and Korovutia, and brought the people away.

• By the by, our total loss is one Kai-ni-Mataka boy killed, one wounded, and two police wounded, one through his hand and the other slightly on his shoulder.

• • • • •

Nadrau has not joined the enemy, but, on the contrary, has made a good stand against them. Daivalu, the son of Sau-ni-Valu, has returned to us, bringing four recruits; his absence he accounted for by the fact of his having been waylaid and ambushed by the enemy, etc.

• • • • •

While writing all this I have a most enormous heap of correspondence on hand, and have hired Mackay to

and Naqarawai are ancient enemies. They cannot work together, sleep together, or act together in *anything*.

Wai-ni-mala is utterly out of the question except *via* Nabuto. Try and get your letters back if possible, and wait a little, don't precipitate matters, those round about you are too warm altogether. I want to do it properly; do things quietly. All is right.

* * * * *

After despatching Mr. Gordon, Captain Knollys, Captain Olive, Dr. Macgregor, and Ratu Vaki to the scene of the disturbances, the Governor went for a few days to Bau, according to a previous engagement which he thought it impolitic to break, and being not undesirous to obtain some further reports before himself proceeding to Nandi. Whilst at Bau, Mr. Carew's alarming letter of the 17th to the Colonial Secretary¹ arrived at Levuka, and was forwarded to the Governor, with the following letter, which reached his Excellency in the middle of the night on Sunday 30th.

•
The COLONIAL SECRETARY to the GOVERNOR.

[Levuka], 28th April 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I have just received the enclosed from Carew. The news contained in his official letter is certainly most unsatisfactory. I do not know what Carew's orders are, but rather than be cut off from the coast and allow a large extent of friendly country to be devastated, I should most certainly take the field. I am very much afraid that the waiting game is played out.

Carew's letter is dated the 17th, and Knollys cannot

¹ Page 86.

reach Nadi before the 29th or 30th. I must say I greatly dread the result of further inaction on the part of Carew.

I hasten to send this by a special messenger.

I remain, my dear sir, very truly yours,

A. E. HAVELOCK.

I have kept the bad news to myself. I daresay I shall hear most wonderful reports in Levuka.

On the whole, however, the Governor thought it most expedient to adhere to his original plan, and not to hurry his departure from Bau before a great *make* which had been appointed to take place on the 2d May. On that evening Mr. Carew's much more reassuring despatches of the 26th arrived. At the same time it was manifestly desirable not to delay unnecessarily, and the Governor and his family accordingly returned from Bau on the day following the *solevu*.

before our return. Mr. Wilkinson, the Chief Interpreter, was to come with us. With all our hurrying it was nine o'clock before we started, and though we had a fair wind down the coast, the sun had set some time before we dropped anchor in Raki Raki bay opposite to Na Vatu, and it was too late to land and sleep there, as we had intended. As it was but a short day's voyage hence to Ba, we determined to land the next morning at Na Vatu, a large pile of rock rising boldly from the water's edge, and have a look at the towns before the "Fitzroy" got under weigh.

We set off in one of the ship's boats before sunrise. In the uncertain light it was difficult to judge our distance from the shore, and in our tub of a boat it proved a much longer pull than I expected, and it was so late when we landed that there was only time to visit hastily the village at the foot of the rock, have a bathe, and get back to the steamer as quickly as possible. I was sorry not to see more of the place. Its position is curious. A range of bare-looking mountains follows the line of the bay some distance inland,—bare, that is, of trees, but grass-covered nearly to their rocky summits. A plain lies between these mountains and the sea, broken only where Na Vatu rises abruptly at the water's edge. Though not many hundred feet high, the rock is imposing and picturesque, both from its position and shape. It held a high place in the old mythological stories of Fiji, as one of the jumping-off places into the world of spirits. Now there are three villages on the rock, the one we visited at the bottom, one half-way up on the land-side, and one perched almost on the top.

On our way to Ba, we overtook Ratu Vuki's (the Roko Tui of Ba), four large canoes, with his wife Andi Alisi and her following on board in a dead calm, but trying and hoping to get home in time to receive us. The country we were passing was barer of trees, and less tropical-looking at almost every point we turned, and by the time we arrived off the mouth of the Ba river it was easier to imagine oneself looking on the West Highlands of Scotland than the mountains of an island in the South Seas. We had to anchor some distance from the land, for, as is the case with most Fijian rivers, the passage to the river's mouth is a winding and difficult one. We started in the gig to row up to Sagunu, the home of the Roko Tui Ba. The river is a fine broad stream, but the banks are low and fringed with mangroves for the first mile or so. Above the mangrove forest, the land, which is perfectly flat, seemed level, and we passed several large feed plantations.

thatched with grass, and from the outside it is hard to say where the walls end and the roof begins. Each house stands on a built up mound, four feet above the ground level. But few houses have more than one door, and that seems generally closed, and windows there are none. A good road leads up from the bank of the river to the Rara where the Roko's house stands. The house is a new three-roomed one, in shape the same as those on the east coast, but with a Tongan roof, stronger perhaps, but not so pleasing in arrangement as a Fijian roof. The house is divided into compartments by well-made reed partitions, and is very comfortable, though the European writing table and chest of drawers, the easy chairs, and muslin curtains done up with pink ribband, looked rather odd and out of place. But Ratu Vuki is a good man of business, — the pigeon holes of his bureau are full of papers, and he was able to put his hand directly on one that was wanted;—an improvement on the usual Fiji fashion of hiding away all letters and papers under the mats.

In one of the late skirmishes on the Sigatoka river three mountaineers had been taken prisoners. The people of Nadroga, where they had first been taken to, had been able to get but very little information out of them as to the state of affairs in their towns, and the reason for the beginning of the present troubles, so had handed them over to Ratu Vuki, in the hope that when right away from their own people something might be elicited from them. The Governor said he would like to see them. Whilst the prisoners were being sent for we went to

have a swim in the river, and on our return found them in the house,—three old men with rather dirty sulus round them. The Governor had a long conversation with them, the interpretation of which was rather amusing, each sentence going through a sort of process of filtration. The mountain dialect, although the same language essentially as Fijian, is so distinct from it that coast natives understand it very little. All the Governor said had to be turned by Mr. Wilkinson into the Bau language, then from him it went, with the help of the Roko, to a Nandi man, who turned it into the mountain language for the prisoners, who were all old and rather deaf, and two out of the three were stupid. As you may imagine, the conversation was not very rapid. However, a little more was got out of them than was known before.

Adi Alisi arrived during the night. I met her the next morning and she seemed terribly put out at not

The Governor would of course have stopped all this food being cooked had he known of it in time, but Ratu Vuki had said nothing about it, and, as he told us afterwards, he had found himself in rather a difficult position. He knew the Governor's dislike to accepting such presents, and, on the other hand, though its ruler, he is not a native of this province himself, and did not like to check the people in their own mode of showing respect to the Governor. But he was evidently very well pleased at the way in which the people had come forward with—in a Fijian eye—so handsome a present. The food was left with the Roko, and by him distributed among the people again. But the waste on these occasions is very great, and in old days was something dreadful, as a chief judged of his reception by the amount of food presented to him, and although there might be plenty in the district at the time, the inroads made on the stores often caused scarcity before the crop season came round again.

After breakfast the Roko took us for a walk round his town, which is even larger than I at first thought, and the food plantations all round it seem in capital order. At twelve o'clock we started in the gig for the "Fitzroy," and a good breeze took us quickly down the river and out to the vessel. It was late when we arrived at Nadi, so we slept on board.

EXTRACTS from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

Thursday.—Sailed again for Viti Levu. It began to rain before we reached Nagani, and rained nearly all

day. Anchored in Raki Raki bay between seven and eight.

Friday.—Hastily visited Na Vatu and bathed. Pursued our way in glorious sunshine, twisting in and out among reefs, shoals, and low green islands, and anchored off Ba river about three. Had a very pleasant pull up the fine European-looking river, and reached Sagunu about half-past five. Soon after leaving Raki Raki we had passed Adi Alisi, and her five canoes smart with red and white pennants from the crescent-shaped masthead and the edge of the huge mat sails. The Roko's house is a very comfortable one, and is fitted with European doors and windows. His official and private papers all in very nice order. Three prisoners brought in for our examination, one old man (a moderately intelligent old fellow), one younger chief of Nadrala, and

though one does not at first see its extent, all the houses being hidden away among trees and gardens. Saw Adi Alisi, who arrived last night. Presentation of food from the towns-people. Off again at twelve, and proceeded to Nadi, which we reached about dark. Carew came on board, bringing his own despatches. Had a very long conference with him.

MR. CAREW TO CAPTAIN KNOLLYS.

Nadi, Sunday Evening.

DEAR KNOLLYS—I have had a long interview with the Governor. We are sorely puzzled about men for occupation of the camp so as to liberate you.

I have had a long talk with Bukatavatava, and think, if no other idea can be got hold of, that we must put our trust in him and his assurances, and give him Na Koro Vau (the camp).

He has explained the affair of getting the ammunition satisfactorily enough. Old Navula's foolery was the sole cause, I believe.

But the Governor is now writing to you, and you must of course use your discretion very largely, but pray do pay attention to the advice of those of the natives who are really our friends and hate the cannibals more than we do by far. Roko Tui Ba and Tevita will not give you bad advice, I feel assured.

You may draw as largely as you like on your discretion. You will never discover any absurd nonsense such as feelings of jealousy in me you may rest assured.

There is some talk of an intended attack by Ruwailevu to-morrow morning on a village called Kotuma, and this shows that we must leave a sufficient number of men down here to guard their coast towns and the planters, etc.

I have heard that you had all started off for Waibasaga. I hope you had a success. I have such a lot of writing to do to-night, and it is now midnight, that I cannot find time to add a line more. With regards to the doctor and yourself,

Yours very faithfully,

W. S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nadi, May 8, 1876.

SIR—After an interview with his Excellency the Governor, it was finally decided that I proceed at once

and with all reasonable despatch, if the Rokos shall so advise you, mount to Nadrau and commence operations against Nabutautau and Naqaqa, as advised in the memorandum left in your hands at Nasaucoko.

But in order to thoroughly conciliate and bind the friendship of the Nadrau chiefs, it is, above all, necessary that preliminaries should be conducted, according to proper Fijian custom, by a presentation of whales' teeth and other property. The latter will be forwarded to you at Sagunu immediately after my arrival in Levuka.

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that as soon as possible after my arrival at Wai-ni-mala I shall forward a messenger to you with intelligence of my movements.

Mr. CAREW to Mr. ARTHUR GORDON.

Nadi, May 8, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you that at an interview with his Excellency the Governor, his Excellency decided upon adopting the following measures as part of a system of operations to be carried out in furtherance of the determination arrived at for the speedy subjugation of the turbulent tribes.

It has been decided that you proceed to Nadi and make every effort to procure men to proceed at once to the camp at Nasaucoko to undertake the duty of garrisoning and keeping charge of the place and the Government property there; but as recent efforts would appear to show that it is necessary to leave a considerable

number of Nadi people to guard their own frontier against attack from Ruwailevu, it will be advisable that the men taken to occupy the camp be from Vuda and Sabeto villages alone.

It will be necessary, if they can be spared, that at least one hundred muskets be distributed here, as many of the men are without arms.

The muskets will have to be brought from Nadroga if those taken there recently by Captain Olive have not been already distributed. Ammunition can be obtained from the Government store here.

On the arrival at Nasaucoko of a party sufficiently strong, in his opinion, to hold the place, Captain Knollys will depart with the police for Ba, to act with the Chiefs Nabutautau, etc. etc.

In conclusion I have the honour to advise that every

so. I took 50 of our men with Nemani and his people, and the carriers who came from Nadi with our baggage, and went to Waibasaga. We started at mid-day on Friday, slept at Walà, and went to Waibasaga next morning. The gardens were full of food, but as every man had his gun to carry we could only bring home something under three days' food. I think there is a good deal to be got from Vatumali and Vutia, which is more convenient; when that is done we can do Waibasaga again, and Na Sue if necessary. We saw plenty of "Devils" on the way, but they kept at a very respectful distance, and did not seem inclined to try conclusions. The Beimana people are coming with food to-morrow. I should be glad to know about burning Beimana (in the future). Is Kolikoli's town to be spared, and the other Beimana towns burnt, or are all not actually declared to be destroyed? I was close to Na Sue yesterday; there will not be much difficulty about it, if we want it. I was also close enough to Naqaga to see that the rifles from the hills above can command it very nicely. I have sent a message to the Wai, Wai and Vatutoko people to send down some men to Na Rewa for some of our provisions. They can go from there to Na Rewa and back in one day, and so not be absent a night from their town.

Yours truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 7.

MY DEAR SIR—Your letter for Carew arrived after he had left, and I suppose will not reach him until after he has met you. I went on Friday with fifty of our men, and Nemani and about sixty of his men, to Waibasaga on the river, which was burnt by our men last week, to bring yams from the gardens. We left here about mid-day on Friday, and reached Walà, a Lotu town, before dark. There we slept, and started next morning for Waibasaga, which we reached between 10 and 11 A.M. Then we dug as many yams as possible, and came home by a different road, reaching Nasaucoko about 8.30 P.M. I was glad to go, as I wished to see something

etc., and I fear I shall hardly have time to get it from Levuka. I suppose I must leave about fifty of the constables here when I move, but I am of opinion that Nasaucoko would be as safe with Nemani and his men alone, as with a small police force in addition, and as he must have charge, I would suggest reinforcing him if possible from Nadi, and taking the whole of my men with me. The *tevoro*,¹ at least the Naqqa ones, have been very quiet lately, and though we saw many of them on our march to Waibasaga, they made no demonstrations. I suppose they are brewing some new mischief, but have not heard in what direction. I think they dread the Sniders too much to come near us if they can help it. At the same time, our greatest danger is from the men getting careless. It is very cold at night here, but delightful weather and climate, and one feels able and willing to walk any distance; the men are in very good health, but there may be wounded men any day, so I suppose it is advisable that Macgregor should remain for the present. I am afraid I have written a very rambling letter, but with Mr. Grayburn and M'Gonigal in the house, it is impossible to keep one's attention for two minutes together. I shall be very glad to see Heffernan.

Yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

¹ "Devils."

Dr. MACGREGOR to the GOVERNOR.

Nasauvoko, May 7, 1876.

My DEAR SIR—Knollys says he does not know the day just now that a collision may not take place; such being his opinion, I imagine that a medical man is a necessary adjunct to the camp. There is not much serious sickness in camp. I had sixty patients to-day, fifty-four simple coughs, two wounded in the last skirmish, one case of dysentery, one case of phthisis, and two cases of, I suppose, fatigue from yesterday's march.

This locality is very healthy and very cold.

I do not know what plans are undergoing development, but I understand vaguely that blows may be given

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Cuvu, May 8, 1876.

* * * * *

I am much disappointed (not to say disgusted), at not having received a word as yet from you. I heard from Knollys yesterday, from Nasaucoko, telling me that you had left that place, but giving me no clue as to your whereabouts; I conclude that you have gone either to Ba or Nadi, and I trust you may receive this at one of those places.

I am most anxious to receive your orders, for the following reasons:—In the two letters I have already written to you, I have told you of my having called upon Buli Serua, Roko Tui Namosi, and the chiefs of the Nuya Malo and Vuniqueumu, to send me what fighting men they can spare. The Serua people will be here to-day; the others I expect in a day or two. The Nadroga people have already been collected and sent to the various outpost towns, and the Sigatoka, to be in readiness when wanted. I have issued through Roko Tui Nadroga, strict orders that no attack whatever is to be made on the enemy until the order is given to do so; but there is much impatience shown, which it will be difficult to check much longer, especially when the people from up the coast arrive.

I have given these orders, not knowing your wishes, or what line you intend to pursue—beyond a vague rumour that you are going to Nadrau before commencing operations against the enemy.

Olive considers that we are already of sufficient strength to commence a successful attack, and my own opinion is that the sooner we do so the better, as we are now giving the Kai Colo time and opportunity to fortify their towns.

As I daresay you already know, the enemy are fortifying themselves in the town of *Bukutia*, and also hold the surrounding towns of *Mavua*, *Lavava*, *Malanavatu*, and *Sosorakawalu*. The sooner they are dislodged from these places the better, and I trust I may soon receive your sanction to commence operations.

I hope I *may* receive orders before you receive this, but I cannot be sure, and it is most necessary that I should have something definite to tell these people ; and, as you know yourself, Olive's martial ardour is at times most difficult to restrain, so do send me a line, and that

SON.

interfered with the Wai-ni-Mala; I have written to Sauturaga of Nuya Malo, and Nai Kasau of Vuniquumu, to send what fighting men they can spare, and what is more, the letters are now too far gone to recall, and I have heard to-day that the men are on their way here—*via* the coast. Roko Tui Namosi is here with me, and his people are on the way also, and will be with us to-morrow or the day after. If you think it advisable that these people should be sent back, of course I will obey orders, and do so; but this step seems to me dangerous, and without them our force would be comparatively small.

I must say a word for Roko Tui Namosi. He has behaved admirably. He came here the moment he received my letter, and shows every willingness to co-operate. I will take good care that his people and the Nuya Malo and Vuniquumu people are kept as separate as possible, and from what I know of him, I do not anticipate any difficulty in this matter.

Now that I know your plans I will do everything in my power to assist them. I am glad that you give countenance, to a certain extent, to active operations, because our men are very impatient, and also there is a want of food here. But I will take every precaution to keep our advance within bounds, confining, if possible, our attack to the towns surrounding Bukutia, which latter place is the Kai Colo stronghold in this district.

You do not tell me when you start for Nadrau, or how I am to correspond with you. Can you give me any precise date on which we are to make any serious

attack, or do you leave that to the chapter of chances and common sense?

* * * *

I am thinking of moving our headquarters in a day or two to Na Sigatoka, and occupying the outposts with the various tribes under our command. We shall then be nearer our food supply.

* * * *

I much regret that we have so few Sniders with us—only four! If you can by any possibility raise some from the Nadi planters, I wish you would, and send them to me.

* * * *

A. G.

MR. GORDON to Captain KNOLLYS.

CURRY, May 9, 1876

Heffernan; and if you were in my place I feel sure you would do likewise. Did I think it was *necessary* to the success of the campaign that you should have him, I would not hesitate a moment in sending him to you, but, on the contrary, I think that whilst without him we should stand a great chance of failure *here*, it is different with you, for you have many drilled men with you, and Roko Tui Ba to command the irregulars. The inconvenience to you of having no really good interpreter, I fully admit; but, alas, what can we do?—we cannot *halve* him! and as possession is nine-tenths of the law, —*I keep him!*

I like Carew's plan of operations; I only wish I knew about how long it will be, and by what means we are to ascertain the exact moment for "concentration."

I suppose we shall have the Governor here soon in the "Fitzroy," but I have heard nothing from him, only of him from Carew.

We move our headquarters to Na Sigatoka in a day or two. We had a grand sight yesterday when the Serua men, to the number of about 250, came in to "taqa,"¹ and the whole force was drawn out to receive them.

Everybody is in good spirits and pleased with the permission to feed on the enemy's yams. The Chiefs fully take in the idea of the campaign, and say they can easily hold in their men's impatience for a month. I hope it will not be necessary for so long.

Good luck to you.

A. G.

¹ A ceremony gone through on commencing a war.

Don't swear too much about Heffernan,--and after all you can comfort yourself with the reflection that he don't understand the Nadrau dialect, while Roko Tui Ba is fully capable of all delicate negotiations there. Put the affair in his hands, and I feel sure all will go well.

Captain KNOLLYS' JOURNAL.

May 8, Nasaucoko.—Kolikoli and Beimana people arrived in the afternoon with about two days' food. They were a large body of men with a good many girls. Sulus were unknown.

Kolikoli gives the following account of the attack on Beimana. On the day of the burning of Vutia, Kolikoli and his people returned to Beimana. They heard on their way home the *Terero*,¹ who had been

warned him that the enemy were near. He went and aroused Kolikoli and the others, and told them that he had the *sese* in his toe, and that he knew enemies were near. They had not had any warning of the movements of the *tevoro*. They watched some time, and presently saw four of the enemy in the town. Kolikoli called and asked them who they were. They replied that they were Wai Levu people, come to kill him and the others. He told them to go away, remembering Mr. Carew's orders not to fire first. The Turaga-ni-lewa could not be restrained and fired; some of the others then fired, and two men were killed, and one wounded. The moon had just fallen, and the enemy retiring, Kolikoli would not allow his men to pursue, for fear of an ambush. They secured one body, which they brought to Nasaucoko. Kolikoli informs me that they are going to fortify Beimana well, commencing to-morrow, and that now that Siniwakula has gone, all the Beimana towns will be with the Government, as it was he who made mischief before. I told him that the Governor and Mr. Carew would be glad to hear that he was strong enough to defend his town and help the Government, and that he need not fear loss in remaining firm to the Government. I asked him to tell me anything that might come to his knowledge. He said that was good, but he wanted also to be told one thing—viz., when the Government were going to put an end to the war, as they seemed slow. I told him it was better to do a thing well than to do it quickly. (Neatly put to him by Nemani by the simile of launching a canoe,—if the canoe is launched too hastily

it may strike a rock, and a portion be broken ; it is better to launch it carefully :—also by simile of a broom). The Beimana men *meked*, and also their girls, some of whom were very pretty, and all of whom had to be shaken hands with. Kolikoli said he was ashamed of his people having no sulus to-day.¹ David comforted him.

May 9, Nasaucoko.—Kolikoli breakfasted with us. He was much relieved at his fork being taken away. He left after breakfast, rejoicing in two or three fathoms of red cloth which I gave him for a flag. Repaired the ditch, fence, and loopholes. In the evening I had a pain in my great toe. David said a fight or a soro² would come soon, but as the pain was not great it would be a small affair.

Received letters from His Excellency, Horne, Carew, and Havelock.

Finished repair of defences. Planted Kumalas.³

children I have given permission to be sent for. The men, I have said, may come, but Nemani must be responsible that he can produce them when wanted, and he must bring their guns to me. The *tevoro* on the Sigatoko, Nemani states are all crowded in a few towns. Na Qalimari Nakucuvi, Koro-i-ra (river side) Mata-navatu, Na Buciva, Na Qoro Qoro, Waia, Korovusolo, (hill towns). They are in a state of disorganisation and short of food, and are prepared to leave the river-side towns at the shortest notice. They dare not go to Nabutautau or Naqqa, as they fear Nasaucoko, Beimana, and Tatuba. Nemani thinks they will soon want to soro. The Koro-i-ra affair is declared to explain my big toe.

Gave orders for a march to Vutia to-morrow. M'Gonigal left this morning. Received from, and sent letters to Olive. Heard that fence at Beimana was commenced.

May 11, Nasaucoko.—Took fifty men and Nemani and taukeis,¹ and went to a hill opposite Beimana, to see the country. Reached a place where a view could be obtained of Beimana, Korovusolo, Mudu, etc., a long way down the river. Beimana valley looks good land; the rest of the country is fine grass country, but not so good as that passed through on the way to Waibasaga.

¹ Native proprietors.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 9.

MY DEAR SIR—I received your note of the 7th this morning. Unless I hear to the contrary from you, I shall leave this place on Friday morning at 4 A.M. and be at Wai Wai to meet you at about 8 A.M., and there either wait for you, or go on to Vatutoko. The place, I suppose, Carew means from which you can see Nasaucoko is a point on the road here, about five miles from Wai Wai, which you could reach in time to return to Wai Wai, or better still, to Vatutoko that afternoon. I do not think there is much actual risk in your coming here, but it is impossible to say what mad freak or plan of revenge the "Devils" may enter on, and I earnestly hope you will not decide to come at present. I shall be very glad of

fence to-day, and thinks that he is strong enough to take care of himself. Certainly they were a fine body of men who came here, and he has great confidence in three fathoms of red cloth which I have given him for a flag. With regard to the burning of villages, it is, I think, necessary, to prevent their reoccupation. It is often done by the people themselves as they leave. They would think us mad if we did not burn them, and would lose that respect which they have lately learnt for us. I have not burnt any since I have been here, but should they become too demonstrative, it is, I think, a wholesome check, and may, I think, become necessary for the supply of food. With regard to the garrisoning of Nasaucoko, I believe that Nemani, Buli Nawaka, should be put in charge of the two towns, having, of course, an officer under him in immediate charge of Na Korovou. He is trustworthy, clever, and up to everything that goes on in the mountains, and would be able to co-operate with us from here when he hears of our move down. He has, besides, fairly earned a position of trust. I cannot understand about Nabukatavatava. It seems to me strange that a man so distrusted should have held the important position of Wai Wai when it was threatened, and more strange still that he should be thought of for Nasaucoko. His position at Na Wai Wai seemed to me on first arrival as a guarantee for his fidelity. But the ways in the mountains are crooked. I have no further news, and shall be able to give you details when I join you at Na Wai Wai.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nadi, May 10, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Thanks for your note, which contains, in its account of Kolikoli the pleasantest news I have heard for some days.

I write a line to tell you my exact movements. I shall go to Vatutoko to-morrow, and will start again thence at 5 A.M., so as to reach Wai Wai about the same time as yourself.

Of course I shall not allow mere idle curiosity to take me to Nasaucoko, and have no right to damage your work if you insist on thinking that my going there will do so. But before you meet me think well over these points:—Will not my going to Nasaucoko be an encouragement,—and will not my turning back be a dis-

camp. If I do not go there,—when I have already got half way to it,—the natives will think, and the whites will both think and *say*, that I am afraid to go on. Don't consider this simply officially, but also as a friend. Put yourself in my place, and ask yourself what you would yourself do in the circumstances. I do not myself think there is much danger, unless by an unhappy accident it is our bad luck to chance on a day when the cannibals may have resolved on a descent on Wai Wai. Otherwise, we shall be at Nasaucoko before they can assemble, and if they hear that I am come, they will expect me to stay some time, and will not be ready in force to intercept my return.

It seems to me that you have less lost your head over this business than any one else concerned in it: I don't except Carew.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

If you think it better not to make halts on the road, I would come on to-morrow to Wai Wai, which is, I believe, a stronger place than Vatutoko. Sleeping at Vatutoko might, if the news was spread during the night, give time for the formation of an ambush between that place and Wai Wai the next morning. Let me have a line from you as to this at Vatutoko,—under cover to Wilkinson, so as not to let the bearer know the fact of my coming. What makes you distrust Buli Sabeto? I have always heard the best report of him. Ratu Vuki thinks most highly of him.

We shall have with us twenty *sotiers* for your force,—my six boatmen (armed), and eighteen carriers. Eight

Ba men with provisions for you, and ten Nadi men with—
(α) provisions for the guard; (β) a keg of Snider ammunition;
(γ) a keg of smooth bore ammunition; (δ) our own food and kit;
(ϵ) the men's kit.

EXTRACT from Mr. MAUDSLAY'S LETTER, continued.

We landed on Sunday afternoon, and took up our quarters at the house of Na Vula (the moon) the Buli of the district. The house was quite a new one, and but for the mosquitoes and rats (both a great deal too numerous), we were very comfortable. We had brought provisions with us. These we housed in the Government store which has been set up here under the charge of a white man, since the beginning of the troubles in the mountains. The town is newly built, having been

On his arrival the Governor sent up letters to Captain Knollys to arrange a meeting with him at the village of Wai Wai, half way between Nadi and Nasaucoko, and had suggested that if the risk was not too great he should like to go on to Nasaucoko itself. Mr. Carew, the Commissioner, whom we had met at Nadi, and who had returned to Levuka in the "Fitzroy" the next day, quite approved of his Excellency meeting Knollys at Wai Wai, but strongly dissuaded his going beyond that point. We spent the days we had to wait for an answer from Knollys, in exploring the country, visiting the white settlers, and holding long conversations with the natives. At the back of the town is a plain of considerable extent, and on it, chiefly near the banks of the river—(the mangroves extend no distance inland, and the river above them is beautifully clear),—are six or seven estates of white settlers, known generally as the "Nandi planters." They seem to be good friends with one another (which is unusual in Fiji), and their hatred and opposition to the old Government was so strong as nearly to lead to a civil war. I found them a much better lot of fellows than I expected, but all terribly hard up. Like most Fiji planters, they had come here at the time of the cotton mania, bought land, hired Polynesian labourers, and had one good crop, and promise of rapid wealth: then came the fall in prices, and five or six bad years, that swallowed up all profit, exhausted the small capital of the few that had any, and left them as we find them now, burdened with debt, living from hand to mouth, sending perhaps a few bags

of maize to the Australian or New Zealand market, but sometimes scarcely growing enough food to feed the labourers they are not able to employ profitably, and yet can't afford to send back to their own islands, waiting anxiously for the passing of a bankruptcy law to free them from their debts, and the Government approval of their land titles, that they may sell their estates, and with the small amount of money thus raised, try their luck again here, or leave the country altogether. The Nandi planters are industrious and hard-working men, and certainly deserve a better fate. They say that since the failure of cotton they can find nothing that they can grow with any certainty of profit; even maize has fallen so low in price that they are growing less and less of it every year. Yet the Nandi plains are certainly very fertile; there is no expense for clearing, and ploughs

cartridge fired out of each,—(I took care not to fire them myself). One half of them refused to go off the first time. Happily, through a good deal of coaxing, the useless ones were reduced to three or four, and these we managed to replace by a few that had been left in the Government store. The next difficulty was to provide something for the men to carry their ammunition in, as sulus have no pockets, and only half the men had pouches and belts. So we set to work, making belts and pouches out of bits of canvas sewn together with red tape out of the Governors' despatch box.

In the afternoon, I went with the Governor and Mr. Wilkinson to inspect the school children. About 150 of them were waiting for us in the church, and after the usual reading, writing, and summing had been gone through, all the children turned out on to the *rara* for a *meke*, and through Mr. Wilkinson and the native parson, I managed to make out something of the meaning of the song. It was a lesson in natural history that had certainly never been taught them by a white missionary. All the children were seated on the ground, and in a rhythmic chant they told about all the birds and insects, imitating their cries and giving descriptions of their habits that were scarcely scientifically correct. When they came to the mosquito they began to hum and buzz, buzz, then to slap their arms and legs in perfect unison, as if they had just felt a mosquito in the act of biting—all this was part of the performance, and done in the most perfect time: then, as if driven half wild with the irritation, they shouted and threw their arms about, and

then suddenly stopped exhausted, declaring that there was nothing for it but to bear the pain patiently, when the mosquito would sing songs in their ears and say Vinaka-Vinaka (good, good) in applause. "When a man dies," they told us, "all the other animals rejoice that he can no longer enslave them, or hunt them, or kill them, and most of all the ants are pleased, for they dig down through the earth, to where his bones lie buried, and carry off his teeth for their 'tabuas' (whales' teeth), but the mosquito alone is sorry, and hovers about, humming a mournful song. 'What good,' says he, 'is a man to me when he is dead? I can neither drink his blood, nor sing songs in his ears, that he will hear.'"

EXTRACTS from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

coming and going. He is nervous and over-excited. All concerned in this business, have, I think, more or less lost their heads, except perhaps Knollys.—Very cold at night.

Monday, May 8.—Carew went off early in the “Fitzroy.” Was busy most of the morning writing and interviewing. In the afternoon Maudslay, Wilkinson, and I, walked up the river as far as Blatchford’s. By the time we got there it was so dark that we had to return without visiting other settlers. Yaqona by moonlight outside the house.

Tuesday, May 9.—Maudslay and I set off to pay the visits we failed to make yesterday. We walked first to the picturesque site of an old town, very like the sort of ruined castle or Roman Camp site haunted by picnics in England. A deep moat, partly dry, partly filled with water thickly covered with white water-lilies, surrounds a high flat-topped mound of irregular oval shape and considerable extent. The banks are covered with fine trees, and within the enclosure are open spaces of bright green grass and clumps of picturesque shrubs and trees of younger growth than those on the banks. Here we gathered and ate many shaddocks. Got to Blatchford’s, and there drank milk;—walked with him to Gordon’s, and there had to drink Australian wine;—walked on with both of them to Lux’s and Ridsdale’s, and there all drank beer;—a test altogether of the strength of our stomachs. The whole party returned from Lux’s to Blatchford’s another way, swimming across the river. We then went back to Nadi, calling on Harris *en route*.

The country here is vastly different from the other parts of Viti Levu: bare rolling hills thinly scattered over with pandanus; masses of trees here and there on the site of old towns; pools and marshes full of a small white water-lily; an amphitheatre of mountains in the distance,—chief among them Koroba. A bold flat-topped black bluff marks the road to Nasaucoko.

Wednesday, May 10.—Preparations for start—interviews—and school examination and *maka*. One little lady was a great proficient at arithmetic, and did all the sums capitally.

Thursday, May 11.—Arthur and Heffernan arrived before daylight, having walked over from Cuvu in one day and night,—uncommonly good going. Arthur came inside my mosquito net, and we had a long talk before I got up. He and I and Maudslay bathed from the punt, and had breakfast after which Maudslay and I started

are not unpleasing. There is much beauty of form and colouring in the mountains, and something very attractive in the quiet pools which stud the country, bordered by tall reeds and sedges, and covered with small white water-lilies. Even the quaint bushes of pandanus, scattered thinly through the grass, have a certain picturesqueness. One village through which we passed (Na Waka) is not only picturesque but very English looking, reminding me of some quiet Norfolk village in its scattered houses, its ponds and water-courses, and its girdle of fine trees (chiefly *drala*), bearing a distant resemblance to elms and ashes. About mid-day we stopped for an hour at a clear, swift, Highland-like stream to bathe and have luncheon. Here old Navula gave in, and said he would return, as his feet were bad. I told him he might go back if he liked, but that I could not spare his men, who might be wanted.

The rolling waves of the plain had been getting higher and higher as we proceeded inland, and after crossing this river we began to ascend in earnest. Crossing two or three low bare ridges, and climbing a long steep spur, we passed through a narrow *nick* which might be called the Gate of the Highlands, and reached the foot of a very steep stair-like ascent; on scrambling up which we found ourselves, about 4 P.M., at the miserable mountain village of Vatutoko. Here we halted a while in a drizzling rain, in order to permit the carriers to catch us up. We had found it impossible to keep them in front of us, or even between the two divisions of the guard, and as we were now well in the enemy's country,

their straggling all over the place was objectionable. The village was but a collection of a few tumble-down huts, it never having been properly rebuilt since it was burned down by the mountaineers a few years ago. It stands on a shoulder of the mountains, high up, but not nearly at the summit.

Several hundred feet below us, and nestled in a hollow on the bank of the stream we had crossed, we could see the pretty little village of Koro Kula (red town), named, I suppose, from the bare patch of red earth near it. The village itself is built on a bank of white sand, and looks the picture of neatness; the houses being built in regular order, a rare thing in a Fijian town, and a trim green hedge planted all round it. The view seawards was fine, and very extensive, taking in the whole plain of Nadi, with the Malolo, and some of

abruptly into two valleys, across one of which we saw the lower folds and buttresses of Koromba. Their slopes were broken up into thousands of little grass-covered ridges and dells, as if to see how much surface could be exhibited in a given space. They had all the character of the lower outworks of a great mountain range, but the mountains they supported were only of moderate height after all.¹ There is not much wood, except on the higher hill-tops. The cliffs, for the most part, are of very black rock.

After this ridge, we crossed a bare, open plateau, like an European heath. The evening closed in grey and dull, and as we came close to Wai Wai, the rain, which had been all day hanging about the hill-tops, came down in heavy showers. Wai Wai is a poor little place, built partly within and partly without a very weak fortification, consisting of a crazy bamboo fence, not fully completed, and a town ditch, much overgrown. The town has been already burned two or three times in local wars, and is apparently expected to be burned again, for all the houses are mean and wretched to a degree. The bamboo fence was of the weakest, and altogether our prospects in the event of a serious attack were scarcely encouraging. The best house was outside the fence, but as an attack was daily, or rather nightly, anticipated, it was thought better to take possession of one inside the ditch; and as soon as we had got our traps under shelter out of the rain; Maudslay and I started off to examine the approaches and post sentries before it got dark. We

¹ About 4000 feet.

put two sentries inside, and three outside the fence, and left the guard of the more distant approaches to the villagers, who have been watching every night for some time on their own account. It was not a pleasant night for guard duty, for the rain was still falling, and it was very cold. We had mounted over 1750 feet, according to the barometer. The chief of the town, a rather bright-looking fellow, presented his root of yagona, some one slew a chicken, and we had our dinner; old Navula, who had come on after us in spite of his bad foot, arriving in time to partake with us, as did also the bishop.

We took it in turns to keep guard, and I had the first watch. My companions were soon asleep, and I had plenty of time for thought and for observation. The house we were in was an ordinary mountain house, with only one doorway and a central post. Within, it was


contained Knollys' consent to my coming on to the camp. About 1 A.M. I called Maudslay for his watch, and at once fell asleep.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoke, May 11, 5.30. P.M.

MY DEAR SIR—Your letter of yesterday has just reached me, so that I am afraid I shall not be able to advise you about Wai Wai or Vatutoko. I am in favour of Vatutoko. I have not been there myself, so do not know its strength, but it is further inside the border, and Wai Wai is very weak.

With regard to your coming here, I quite understand your arguments and feelings. I have thought over it and consulted with David, who is very cautious and thoroughly to be trusted, and as I believe the country between here and Wai Wai to be clear, and am sure that your coming here would do much good, I will make provision for your safe escort. I would recommend your coming through to Nasaucoke to-morrow (Friday), as that would enable you to return on Saturday, otherwise you would find difficulty about bearers, etc., and would create a scandal by travelling on Sunday. Mountaineers are very strict about the Sabbath. I made an expedition to-day to a hill about a mile from Beimana, to see the Devil towns there. I could see the position of three, two of which, Mudu and Qali-Mari, are about to be evacuated for the third, Koro Vusolo, a hill town, and, as they think, strong,—as it appears to me, well com-



manded for the rifles. I shall have a message sent to Kolikoli to tell him I want to see him to-morrow evening. I did not go into Beimana to-day, as we are not sure of some of the people. Kolikoli tells me that his fence is finished, but that he fears an attack from Wai Levu. I can of course only assist him when attacked, as it would be madness to put any men in there, and the Nasaucoko tankeis are required here. I will be at Wai Wai at the appointed time. I must send this at once.

Yours very truly,


L. F. KNOLLYS.

I only hope I may deserve your good opinion, but I have not had much to do yet.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

mented with turquoise blue or white beads. All, or almost all, had their faces grotesquely painted. One had his face all black, with a scarlet tip to his nose, another equally black with one red temple, another had a face like a gridiron, longitudinal stripes of black and white, another a singular zig-zag device crossing from forehead to cheek diagonally, but the most ghastly was one who on a completely black face had large white circles round his eyes. Two things I learned from the sight of those men which I had never comprehended before. First, how complete a disguise the painted face is, and how much this custom must have tended to diminish *personal* feuds; and secondly, that the popular idea at home that Fijians are *blacks* has probably originated from the early visitors having chiefly seen the people tricked out in this fashion. Sakiusa was at their head, and he and many others carried huge fighting fans. It was pretty to see the skirmishers running in front quivering those fans, quartering over the ground like pointers, and brushing the grass with the fans as if to sweep away all enemies from their path.¹

¹ Nothing could have been more picturesque than our guard winding along the track in single file. Each dress seemed more fantastic than the last one had looked at, and many of my old acquaintances were so disguised by their war paint that I could not recognise them. The European guns and cross-belts seemed somehow only to add to their fierce barbaric appearance. The man just in front of me for the first few miles, though by no means the most fantastically dressed, is a fair specimen to describe. He was a fine tall fellow with a shining brown skin, his face blackened all over, and his head done up in folds of brown gauze-like masi arranged somewhat in the manner of a Parsee's



After breakfast started with Knollys. Our road was still across the plateau, but always slightly ascending. It led us through broken uplands of but poor-looking soil, lightly timbered at first, but gradually closing into thick forest, in which were many dakuas (kauri pines), fine trees with straight round trunks rising forty or fifty feet without a branch. At a point about five miles from Wai Wai we crossed the water-shed, and had a distant view of the valley in which Nasaucoko is situated, and of the camp itself far, far below—a very beautiful view. But we lost sight of it again immediately, and did not catch another glimpse of it till we were nearly there.

cap. Round his neck was a piece of red cloth, and fastened to it behind were two long folds of brown masi which hung down below his waist or streamed out in the wind. A black leather cross-belt and pouch were the only parts of his dress that could be called uniform. Round his waist he wore a sash of saffron cloth, and a long black water

The highest pass we crossed was by barometer about 2400 feet above the sea. The highest hills hereabouts may be some 1500 feet higher. We then began to descend by long ridges to the valleys falling into that of the Sigatoka. The country now opened out a good deal, and at every open space we came to, or wherever there was a gap in the forest, we had extensive views over the hills and valleys for miles and miles around. We halted twice; once at a little clearing on the top of a steep hill in the forest, the descent from which, as seen with our wild escort going down into the dark depths of the wood, was most picturesque; and once on a bare summit after we had left the forest, from which we had a magnificent view—the plains of the Nasaucoko valley below us, a reach of the Sigatoka itself visible in a valley yet more distant, Mogodro rising up like a great dome due north of us, eastward Naqaqa and some other “Devil” strongholds, and in the extreme distance to the north-east the mountains of Nabutautau. Except where the narrow folding spurs of the high land run down in sharp ridges into the plain, the plateau terminates very abruptly, and the sides of the valley are very steep. At one place, below the park-like woods and *alps* of the upland, the waters of the plateau fall into the valley in two magnificent cascades from a height of 900 or 1000 feet. One of these falls has much more volume than the other. We pursued our way down the ridge of the winding spur till we reached the broad shingly bed of Waitabucake river, on the farther bank of which we were greeted by Macgregor and Grayburn, and found a guard of honour under

Tevita, and tricked out like our escort, drawn up at the end of the straight new road leading to the camp from the river, and along which we tramped up to the fort. All the space between the river and the fort (which is considerable), has been cleared, and turned into a fine provision garden full of kumalas, bananas, etc. etc. The fort itself has a loop-holed earth wall about seven feet high, with a bamboo palisade on its top. Another palisade runs outside the deep moat which encircles the wall, and a third has been constructed some seventy yards outside the second one. We entered by a low and guarded gateway which compelled one to stoop for some yards, then along a narrow path bordered by a high and close bamboo fence, through a second gate, across the ditch by a bridge of rough logs, and so through a third gate into the town. This third gate, which re-

after my arrival, and when supper was finished Kolikoli of Beimana, with his brothers and a good many followers, came to see me. The usual ceremonies were gone through, but at most unusual length, and with a different sound after acceptance of the whales' teeth, etc., to what I have ever heard before—deep drawn breaths something between a sigh and a grunt. After yaqona the *profanum vulgus* was cleared out, leaving only Kolikoli and his brothers, Tevita, Nemani, and ourselves. Kolikoli told us the story of the revolt, and an interesting story it was. He said that after the meeting at Navola and the arrival of the force at Nasaucoko, he called a meeting of all the Sigatoka tribes, and they came to him at Beimana. He then stated his wish and intention to keep well with the Government, and was followed by the Chief of Naqaqa who spoke in the same sense. All seemed going well until Mudu, Chief of Qalimari spoke. He said that he was shocked and astonished, that he had only attended the meeting because he had hoped and supposed that Kolikoli had called it in order to concert measures for an attack upon Nasaucoko, and for the expulsion of the police-force and the Governor's Commissioner from the district. The meeting broke up in confusion. Afterwards local meetings of each tribe took place. At Beimana, those assembled determined to remain loyal, but the influence of Mudu, and the existence of a malcontent party among his own men, had until very lately prevented Kolikoli from affording us any very active support. At the meeting at Naqaqa the head chief repeated what he had said at Beimana,

remarking that in his view the overtures made by the Government should be closed with. He reminded his hearers that I had said at Navola that they were to plant a great deal, and to live at peace with one another, and were not to be troubled about the lotu, and that this was good, both so far as regarded what was ordered to be done and what was let alone. The brother of the Chief and the Magistrate spoke on the same side, but Mudu, who had gone over to Naqaga to be present at the meeting, next made a violent speech in the opposite sense, saying that he was ashamed to hear such things from a chief—"a chief indeed!—that old man who had spoken was no true chief—not a man at all,—only an old woman like Kolikoli!" For his own part, he hated Christianity, and he hated the Government, and would fight against both as long as ever he lived. The young people were all carried over by this style of argument.

was actually impending. He seemed suspicious of the "sotiers," and no wonder!¹ The conference was very long and very interesting. Both David and Nemani talked a good deal. The latter is decidedly eloquent. Kolikoli had spoken of the strength of the rebels. Nemani dwelt on the yet greater strength of the Government. "A stone," he said, "is a very strong thing, yet a stone may be broken. The hills are very strong, but even the hills may be dug away."

Kolikoli himself is an oldish man, cunning-looking rather than intelligent, but less unprepossessing in appearance than his brothers, who are very ugly.

Knollys' house is rather a good one;—of the same style as that in which I have been living at Nadi, but bigger:—a large square mountain house with two doors,—the one opposite to the other. Round the centre post he has arranged shelves, etc. It was quite chilly at night.²

Saturday, May 13.—We were up early and bathed in the clear chill river under the guard of our six sentries. It reminded me of a picture in an old *Illustrated London News* of a Westmeath squire taking a walk in his park

¹ The police had a bad reputation under the old Fijian government.

² After prayers the people went off, and the Governor had a long talk with Kolikoli, interpreted, as before, by Mr. Wilkinson into Fijian, and from that into the mountain dialect by Nemani, but Tevita would keep putting in his oar, "assisting" in the interpretation, and between the three of them poor Kolikoli got such a lecturing that I hardly thought he would have the pluck to reply. Much to my surprise, he began a long story, and told us all he knew about the history of the rising most carefully.—*Mr. Maudslay's Journal.*

under the escort of armed constables. After breakfast we went to the top of a neighbouring hill, whence we could see Naqaga, and with a telescope could clearly make out the houses in the town. It does not look strong. We also took a few compass bearings to make a rough map. On our way back we went through the old town, a poor place, but a great manufactory of white cloth. It has a fine deep ditch of great width. The weak point of Nasaucoko to my eye is the new church, a large building close to the second fence, which if set fire to would prove rather dangerous to the fort. Talking of the church reminds me that my friend the bishop behaved very well last night when praying, and did not preach at Kolikoli and his friends, as I rather feared he might do. He contented himself by simply alluding to "the strange chiefs met with us."

I attended the service and addressed them, telling them

Knollys accompanied me as far as Wai Wai. We had a very pleasant walk, and got a second impression of all the points of view as we returned. Rested as before at the hill in the forest "Na Koli Lualua"—"Sick dog hill." Passed a cold and uncomfortable night at Wai Wai.

Sunday, May 14.—Knollys and his warriors started on their return about 5 A.M., and at 8, Macgregor and I set out for Nadi. We walked rapidly all the way, the brisk mountain air making me feel full five years younger. Near Vatutoko we turned aside from the road, and without passing through it went down to Koro Kula, the pretty village which had attracted me on the way up. *N.B.*—At Vatutoko is a pinnacle with a stone on the top which I take to be the Vatutoko itself—something like a miniature Peter Bottes head;—a bluff precipice, moreover, and a big baka tree growing out of a crevice on one of its faces. All the rock as black as ink.

We were delighted with Koro Kula, and the sister village over against it, one on either side of a clear swift highland stream, flowing through a pebbly bed partly covered with a tawny orange creeping grass. Both the villages are neat and clean, and regularly built, with ornamental trees planted in rows in the rara, and a fine overshadowing tree in each, above the stone seats which form the village club and lounging place. In one it is a *tavola*: in the other it is a shaddock. There are hedges of lemons and oranges round each town. We stayed for church, and our friend the bishop preached a good plain practical sermon on the text, "Rejoice in

the Lord alway," adding a few words at its close as to my being there. Then we had dinner under the shade of a large orange tree, and then resumed our walk. Was again much struck by the picturesque appearance of Nawaka as we passed through it. Swam across the Nadi river, and reached Na Rewa between 3 and 4 P.M. Olive and Arthur there. "Star of the South" come in.

[TRANSLATION.]

The ROKO TUI of BA to the GOVERNOR.

Saguna, May 12, 1876.

ISAKA—I received your letter to-day.

I have to report to you that those who came down here to meet me from Nadrau and Navakariri have started on their return this morning. I have also to

of sending Tabuas to all the cannibal towns to ask them to soro. He informs me that this would not interfere with any punishment you might choose to inflict, or even to hanging those who had committed or incited others to commit actual murder. It seems to me that the time is passed for such a thing, and that by such a course one *must* hold out some sort of promise of pardon, but this he states distinctly is not the case. I cannot understand it. I found the chief of Tatuba here to-day, who complains that they are continually annoyed by the firing of the Naqqa people in their neighbourhood, by which they are prevented from going to their gardens. He says that with ten taukeis from Nasaucoko he could keep them off, and he and Nemani are discussing the question to-night. Maudslay thinks that it will do no good for him to come down to-morrow, as if you leave in the "Fitzroy" he will be too late. He will, accordingly, wait to see if there is a letter from you to-morrow.

We did not reach Nasaucoko till between twelve and one to-day, as, on arriving at the "sick-dog hill," we concluded that we had carried the Waiwai magiti far enough, so we cooked and ate it, and made yaqona in a banana leaf.

I wished to go to Vatumali for food to-morrow, but the camp is full of sick and lame people, so I shall put it off till I know about Arthur's movements.

CAPTAIN KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 15, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—A messenger has just arrived from Nadroga, from Ra Balabala, Nasiganilewa, Ro Vakayavanoko, Waibalevu, and Buli Serua, with the news that after consultation they have burnt Lawava. I do not know its exact position, but the messenger says that it is out of the line of cannibal towns, and interfered with their (the Nadroga's) chain of outposts. Its destruction makes a clear road from Beimana to the coast. They are now occupying Nariki, Nakasaleka, and Lookia, and the white settlers are occupying Namutu mututu with their foreign labour. The messenger was instructed to say that they occupy these places

difficulty and bungling will follow, and hostility would be aroused. Of course from here I could have nothing to do with them, but Arthur may be able to stop them. I am sending letters by the messenger to Ratu Luki and the other chiefs, to tell them that they will do right to wait until they receive intelligence of the advisability of a move from here. Had Arthur or Olive been there, of course I should have written to them, but some of the people belong to their side, and some to mine, so I hope they will not think I am taking too much upon me. I am writing to Olive, but not to Arthur, as I hope to see him here to-day or to-morrow.

Mr. WILKINSON to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 15, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—Captain Knollys will have given the particulars of the burning of the town of Lawava. In itself there is little importance to be attached to the matter, and I have written two letters for Captain Knollys, one to the chiefs sending the messenger, and one to the Roko Tui Nadroga, urging them to keep quiet, and “Viri cili ga,” *i.e.* build permanent positions where they now are, which is the best thing they can do at present. There is just one thing I wish to name. I now find the road from here to Nadroga is quite open and free, so it might be of service for me to cross over from here, and join your Excellency there, if that meets with your approval. Of course I “vakarorogo ga,” and desire to remain, etc.

D. WILKINSON.

Mr. WILKINSON to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 15, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—As Captain Knollys is sending to the coast, there are one or two matters I feel it my duty to lay before your Excellency. Of course I feel considerable difficulty in saying or even suggesting anything relative to the conduct of affairs here, either in the prosecution or departure from any particular policy, as so much depends upon the execution of any plans where Fijians are concerned, and I find I am so completely in the dark of all that has been done during the past six months, as well as of the condition and relationships of chiefs or leaders and tribes, the correct and full knowledge of which is so absolutely necessary before any opinion can be at all reliable, or any particular course

but good could have come of it; however, that is now passed. But I am strongly impressed with a feeling that another effort ought to be made to bring in those disaffected tribes, before force of arms is resorted to, as I think in any case that ought only to be resorted to as a last resource of convincing them of their folly, because almost all I hear of their past shows there has been a very great deal of misunderstanding and misrepresentation, and probably some mistakes.

I think an attempt might be made to what is called, in Fijian, "Ucuni" some of the people, if not all, from some of the towns now hostile. The way would be for your Excellency to send whales' teeth to each chief or each town, and ask and pray of them to come out and surrender. I have no doubt men can be found as messengers to every town, and if they are good men there would be good hopes of some success.

Of course one argument against it no doubt will be that the natives would regard it as a sign of weakness; but I think the Government can very well afford to be considered weak by those who choose to do so, because, in any case, the natives, whether they comply or refuse, are certain to prove most truly that the Government have not only power to protect, but to punish its subjects. Again, if no good come of it, certainly no evil would, to either the present policy or any other which may be carried out.

I have suggested the plan both to Tevita and Nemani. Neither have much hopes of success, still they can give me no very good reason why it should not be

tried. Of course their complying with such a request is always understood to be unconditional; mercy and consideration are expected by the captured, but it would be considered quite right and proper for your Excellency to deal with the offenders, and especially with the leaders, as the best and wisest policy would dictate.

The principal question is, who is to conduct the negotiations? There can be no two opinions as to the man, who is Carew of course, if he approved of the scheme:—if not, it must of course fall through. Any one else, especially a stranger, would not only take double the time, but the hope of success would be greatly reduced.

Of course the great object is, if I understand it right, to save the lives of the people now in rebellion, in fact of the race, and it was certainly very touching to hear Koldoli appeal to the rebel chiefs "to think

is, that it should be made known in the fullest and clearest manner possible to their understanding, and let every means be exhausted, and every possible effort made, to bring your Excellency's desires before them, and in such ways and by such means as are at command, or as they can understand.

I think I can do myself the honour of thinking that your Excellency believes I have both the heart and will to do all I can for the real good of the people, and the furtherance of your Excellency's policy, both generally and in detail, and I should be disposed to urge this course, and offer at once to carry it into effect, but that I feel, as I have said, so utterly in the dark, and so entirely out of my place here, that I can only suggest the idea for your Excellency's consideration, and that of the Commissioner, who is the only man I know to carry it out with any hope of success.

Praying that wisdom may be given, and success to every measure adopted,

I desire to remain your Excellency's most obedient
and humble servant, D. WILKINSON.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

"Star of the South," May 16, 1876.

Knollys' letter shows how dangerous it was to leave Nadroga headless.

What the natives on our side have done I do not think matters much, and, as he says they are now only occupying their Bai ni Muas, they can be checked there

and all restored to order. The serious thing is the meddling of the white settlers, and I shall take steps on arrival to call them and their labour back peremptorily. It is more necessary than ever now that you should come down to Nadroga,—both to encourage natives in the waiting game, and to snub the planters.

Yours ever,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Orders were given both by myself and Olive, to Meader and other settlers, that they were *not* to interfere in any way in this matter.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

Tuesday, May 16.—Arthur, Olive, and Heffernan went off early in the "Star of the South." After making arrangements as to pack-horses and pack-saddles for the

the glory of its red young leaves,—another tree with leaves even redder (*koka* I believe),—two kinds of *noko-noko*,—*dakua*,—and orange trees—were also abundant. The banks were steep and high, and shaded us completely. Soon after leaving this stream, we passed through a miserable and well nigh deserted village, and then after a short space of more undulating and better wooded country, we began to ascend among bare hills. The path was a very blind one, and our guides not always certain which direction we ought to follow. At one fork, there was great discussion whether we should turn to the left or right. Fortunately we chose that road which really led to Kotuma. Had we taken the other, we should, as we afterwards found, have gone straight into the middle of a war party of “Devils.” We reached our resting-place for the night,—Kotuma,—a little before five.

Kotuma is most picturesquely situated. We had now left the plains, and got into a region of highish bare ranges, among which lies Kotuma. It is itself approached by a narrow valley, and occupies nearly, but not quite, the top of a hill of dolomite. It is backed by fantastic rocks of the strange shapes dolomites affect, forming the summit of the hill, and by the richest and most varied mass of wood that I have seen in Fiji. Among these rocks and trees are nestled, and more than half hidden, a few picturesque little houses. Lower down, on a flat space high up the hillside, some ruins, and three or four yet standing houses, make up the town proper.

The house given to us was hot, dark, and dirty, so we determined to have our supper in the open air on the

rara, and banana leaves were spread there for us to sit on. Close to us was a mound faced with stones, on which I suppose the Devil *bure* had stood, but which was now occupied only by two cocoa-nut trees, one short and the other tall, which stood out most picturesquely against the yellow glow which had followed sunset. We sat down on the ground, and ate our supper; watching the picturesque effects of light from a fire which our men had lighted to cook a young pig which we had given them. The grouping, and the light and shade, were admirable, and quite delighted me, but presently an additional effect of light, which was not anticipated, made itself startlingly visible. The rise of flames over a neighbouring ridge, and clouds of smoke rolling upwards to the sky, and brightly illuminated from below, showed us that the Kai Colo were burning a Christian village about a mile off. Vakula by name. Of course

door and being so easy to set fire to, but no doubt they were right, for my white clothes made me conspicuous, and one could not tell who might not lurk in the bush close to us. Macgregor made an excellent Captain of the Guard, and visited the sentries every hour. The Bishop, who had one of the few rifles of the party, constituted himself my especial guard, and I do not think closed his eyes once during the night. He watched at the door of the house, and followed me closely whenever I left it. Vula watched very vigilantly, and with one exception all my boat's crew behaved well. The spirit and individual characters of the different men came out very markedly and interestingly. The other sentries, *i.e.* the local ones, were of no use, and fell asleep continually. On one of his rounds Macgregor, finding a sentry comfortably reposing, carefully took away his gun and then hit him over the ribs two or three times with a stick. The man, of course, half awake, instinctively stretched out his hand for his gun, and finding it gone staggered up to his feet with a comically mixed expression of alarm and surprise. Macgregor gave him a pithy lecture as to what would have befallen him if he had been indeed surprised by an enemy. The mosquitoes were fearfully troublesome, and would of themselves have rendered it impossible to sleep, so we watched and waited. Once we heard the beating of the Devil drums at no great distance, but no other sounds disturbed the still night. Hour after hour passed, and the suspense and want of sleep became very wearisome. When the moon rose, the scene was picturesque in the extreme. The Bishop,

in his white dress, rifle in hand, sat on the door step with a tiny fire before him ; at each corner of the house, and on each road at the entrance to the village, sat other armed men, all quiet and silent, but all on the alert and full of anticipation.

About 1 A.M. a Kai Colo with a big head stepped out of the bush at the bottom of the hill, and, standing for a moment in the road, looked up at the town, and then crossed into the trees and jungle on the other side. I suppose he saw that we were prepared, and probably supposed us to be stronger than we really were, for no attack was made. But, for an hour or so after the scout had been seen, we were of course in momentary anticipation of an assault. We were the best armed, and had a fairly defensible position, but fourteen against two hundred or three hundred would have been long odds,

Vakavuvuli Buli, of course, in his morning prayer touched on our "deliverance," and when he had done all our young soldiers repeated the Lord's Prayer, Vula leading. It was not a little striking. We had our breakfast and got off from the village about half-past seven. After walking southwards about half a mile, our path turned abruptly to the east. For the most part it lay along high bare ridges, commanding fine views of the country in all directions. From one point we got a distant but distinct view of the Devil fortress of Bukutia, and had to make a detour to avoid passing under the walls of another Devil town right on our path. About ten o'clock we reached a small deserted village on the bare peak of a ridge, whence we had a fine view of gorges and gullies far below us. Here we rested, and the men made yaqona for us. It was an odd scene and queer experience. We sat in a half ruined house, one side of which had been torn down. The house had been built on the very edge of the gorge, the steep sides of which sloped down precipitously from our very feet. On another ridge, close to us in *horizontal* distance, though at a slightly lower elevation, and *practically* a good way off, stood a small Devil town, upon the houses of which we looked. Vula (who had his bright golden hair dressed in wavy points round his head like Apollo), presided over the yaqona, and we had a pleasant rest. We then pursued our way for some hours along the backbone of bare ridges, under a broiling sun, until the ridges sank into the plain, and we reached a small river running through a bottom full of fine wood. Passing through a

part of the wood, and crossing the river, we traversed some more low ridges thinly covered with pandanus scrub, and arrived at the Tovu river itself, here a fine broad stream. Here we bathed with intense refreshment, and after swimming about for some time in the deeper parts of the river, sat in the shallow water drinking delicious cocoa-nuts supplied us from the bank. Want of sleep all last night, a fierce sun, and a hard walk had made me very tired, and I never enjoyed a halt more.

A picturesque village stood on a hill above the left bank. Passing by this hill, we went through a mile or so of most beautiful cultivation before getting to Tauwau. Neat bamboo storehouses for the yams and bananas were placed at regular intervals through the gardens, which extended without interruption over the whole plain. Altogether it was the best native agriculture that I have

sisted, as the teachers' houses usually do, of two rooms, in the inner one of which were stowed away the teacher's books, crockery, knives, forks, and spoons, boxes and trunks, and a great array of oil bottles.

The Nadroga folk speak quite a different dialect from other Fijians, and are much ruder and rougher in their bearing, paying less apparent respect to chiefs, etc. A man of whom we had bought some chickens came in and talked so loudly that I told him not to make such a noise. I was much amused by Vula, who, thereon, shrugged his shoulders, and, looking at me with a plaintive expression, observed, "Nadroga manners, sir! What else can you expect?"

Both Macgregor and I slept soundly after our fatigues.

Thursday, May 18.—We bathed in the river,—deep and pretty above the town, but very shallow close to it. We then walked round the town and looked at its houses. It covers a considerable extent of ground, and must have many inhabitants, but it is very empty just now, all the young men having gone to the "war," and many of the women having followed to carry provisions, etc. Still, it has a more prosperous and well-to-do appearance than most of the Fijian towns that I have seen. After breakfast, we walked on to Cuvu, over low bare hills. At the point where we reached the coast, we came upon a grove of fine trees, in which, about three miles from Cuvu, is a small village, where we found the Roko, staff in hand, awaiting our arrival, seated on the ground in front of a considerable concourse of chiefs and people

who had come out from Cuvu to meet me. Arthur, Olive, and Heffernan had met us on the path just outside the village. Here we found a second breakfast prepared, which we were quite hungry enough to eat, after an hour's sleep under the luxury of mosquito curtains.

After breakfast, we went on to Cuvu, walking along the sea-shore through very pretty tacamaca woods, and passing a little village, Na Rewa, where we stopped to bathe in a narrow channel of sea between the mainland and an island where the water was exquisitely clear. At Cuvu we put up at the teacher's house, a very good one. I stopped there, because I knew I should be quieter than at the Roko's, whose house was necessarily just now a scene of continued bustle. The teacher, Esaia, is the most studious Fijian I have yet seen; a man with a thin, ascetic face, who sits up late at night, reading

Rokos were themselves about to head the force, and the evils of divided authority were beginning to show themselves. His Excellency, therefore, determined to take back Captain Olive with him to Levuka to resume his position at headquarters as Superintendent of Police, and to leave Mr. Gordon in sole charge on the south coast, though under the orders of Captain Knollys and Mr. Carew. After having settled affairs at Nadroga, the Governor hurried back to Levuka to collect reinforcements for Captain Knollys' force, and make other necessary arrangements for carrying out the measures to be adopted for the suppression of the disturbances. The course of affairs, meanwhile, on the southern Sigatoka, is described in the following letters :—

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasauoko, May 18.

MY DEAR SIR—Wilkinson leaves to-morrow, and I hope M'Kay will be in to-morrow evening. During the interval, I trust no deep Fijian policy will have to be pursued. I am not quite sure whether you wish me to attempt sending the whales' teeth in the manner proposed by Wilkinson, from here, or whether you wish that part of the business left to Roko Tui Ba. I should much prefer the latter course, but it will be far for him to send, and they will reach the towns only a short time before we do. Rabalabala has not turned up; he is, I fancy, engaged on the Nadroga side. We have had no news since I last wrote. I am, of course, disappointed about Heffernan, as I should much prefer him to any other interpreter; but, as Arthur says, he cannot be halved. I shall be very glad to see Wilkinson back

again. As Nemani says, "We (Fijians) don't want a man who understands our *words*, but one who understands *us*." At the same time, he does not communicate quite as much to me as I should like, and I am constantly forced to put that most disagreeable question "What has he been saying?" otherwise I should hear nothing. There is also a danger of his clashing with Carew, which, of course, you have foreseen, but which I am inclined to think has to be guarded against. I am afraid my only fellow-countryman left in the place to-morrow, will not be good company, as I have just placed him in the guard-room, helplessly drunk. I have not been able to go to Beimana, and do not know when I shall be able to do so.

With kind regards to Lady Gordon and love to the children, etc.,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

of doing the business in one sweep from Nadrau. Let me know your idea about the place we should try and meet at on the Sigatoka. I should think that when I get past Beimana to attack Korovusolo, where a great part of the Wai Levu people on this side have collected, the sooner you can get to me the better, so I will send in time to warn you.

The Beimana people are as much afraid of your Nadrogans as they are of the *Tevoro*.

We have had no news since we heard of the burning of Lawava, which has opened the road from Beimana right down to the coast.

We never can get a sight of the *Tevoro* now, however much we wander about the country, and we have taken to helping ourselves in the gardens of unburnt towns, without finding any one to object. They are leaving the weak towns for the hills, and are very badly off for food, and I can't help thinking very much down on their luck.

Wilkinson leaves to-morrow, and until M'Kay's arrival (who has stuck at Wai Wai), I shall be alone with Crawford, at this present moment helplessly drunk in the guard-room. I do not quite understand who is to arrange about my relief here, but I have asked Wilkinson to see that Tui Ba undertakes it. I hope I shall have a good European sent up. I do not think His Excellency's idea of the Baron is bad, but he will want cautioning. I am anxious about Tui Kubulau. I wish I could get him away, but he is too ill.

I shall be very thin when next you see me. I look

with eyes of respect on my last two pots of meat, and a horrible pile of sardines.

• • • • •
With love and luck, etc.

L. F. KNOLLYS.

EXTRACT from Captain KNOLLYS' JOURNAL.

May 19, Nasaucoko.—Went with fifty men and Taukeis to Vuni Koro Levu (a village of three small houses), where the Koro Vutia and Vatumale gardens are. The road is very severe, and the heat of the sun was intense. Found the place deserted, but found a good pig and some yams. Had to travel the last three miles in the dark, over a very bad road. Much tumbling about, and several sprains and strains among the men. We passed over ground as high, if not higher than, Nasauco, but I saw no new country. Funa soon beyond

did so accordingly, and arrived at Kotuma on Tuesday evening. Luckily we had our supper out in the open air, and whilst feeding on the *rara*, were edified by the sight of the burning of the next town, about a mile off, by the Kai Colo! Of course our town expected to be in due course attacked also. (It was then about eight o'clock P.M.) All the men in the town, (except four or five aged taukeis), and all the guns, had been removed to Nadroga to join the "army" here. So there we were, with my boat's crew, *plus* seven men under Vula, and the Bishop of Nadi, to meet the attack of an unknown number of Kai Colo. Of course no one in the town slept a wink. The men were posted in what seemed to us the most advantageous way, and Macgregor went the rounds indefatigably. About one o'clock, a Kai Colo scout was seen looking into the town, but I suppose he did not like what he saw, for no attack was made. Most of the men behaved very well, and the Bishop stood sentry over me all night in the most vigilant manner.

We were all precious tired yesterday evening, when a long hot walk had been superimposed on our previous wakeful night, and we all slept well at Tauwau. I found that town,—(a fine large one, by the way, with splendid cultivation about it), also wholly stripped of its able-bodied men, though the Colo are not far from it. Our walk led us near two Devil towns, one a stronghold. So much for our adventures, now for business.

Here they deny the news in your letter, to a great extent,—say that there was no such consultation held as was described by Rabalabala, and that no place what-

ever is occupied by white men and foreign labour. My own first *impression* is that they are but imperfectly informed as to the matter here, and that your information is the more correct.

We suffer from "too many cooks." Rabalabala was sent for by Arthur to come here, and by you to repair to Nasaucoko, (which was the more important of the two): so, being in doubt, he did neither!

Roko Tui Namosi has as yet only furnished a contingent of *ten* men! and the other distant folks have not turned up at all. But I believe a large force is really coming.

The "state" of the army on the Sigatoka, as nearly as it can be made out, is as follows:—

Taba ni Vono 270

Na vua wina 185

but I suppose it must be risked. The "Fitzroy" has brought down 3000 rounds of Snider ammunition. This, of course, you will find at Nadi when you come down. I arranged with Nadi Gordon to contract to send up supplies to Wai Wai by pack-horse. The saddles were to be made the afternoon I left Nadi. It is essential that the maize which has been already ground should be sent up and used at once, or it will spoil.

If I leave here on Saturday, the "Fitzroy" ought to be back for you at Nadi on this day week.

I am a little alarmed for Wilkinson's safety, if he comes down here by the route he proposes, but no doubt he would be of the greatest use here.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

Mr. Maudslay, who had hurt his foot, remained at Nasau-coko after the Governor's departure, and only rejoined his Excellency on his return to Nadi.

EXTRACT from Mr. MAUDSLAY'S JOURNAL.

May 16.—As Tuesday morning had arrived, and as the camp was running very short of food, Knollys thought it time to make a raid on the enemy's plantations. He did not like to leave the camp himself, expecting that Gordon might arrive, so he sent sixty of his police under Tevita, and about the same number of Taukeis under Nemani.

It was such a lovely morning, and my foot was so much better, that I could not resist the temptation to go with them. Our hunting-grounds were to be the

river flats of the Sigatoka near Vatu Mali, one of the enemy's towns burnt a few weeks since.

It promised to be a hot day, but the air was beautifully clear, and right in the far distance the mountains stood out clear and sharp. Tevita and Nemani seemed determined to take good care of me. They impressed the parson (who was of course armed himself) into my service, to carry my rifle and ammunition, and one or other of them insisted on carrying me over the many brooks and rivulets we passed.

For the first two or three miles our way lay through small patches of forest; then the country opened again, and we came to the hill where the police had been stopped on their first march into the interior. Nemani told me the whole story as we neared the spot, pointing out where the "Devils" were posted, where Olive sat, etc. etc. I could understand but a small part of what he

out like wild men from the crowd, dancing frantically in front of us, and shaking their guns in our faces, made their boast of what they would do, and they were far from modest in speaking of their own prowess. Any boast more venturesome than another was hailed with shouts of "*Vinaka, vinaka, tagane*" (good, good, that's manly), then they fell back among their comrades, and their excitement seemed to die away as quickly as it rose. When the men from each district had made their "*bole*" (boast), Tevita wound up his oration with a warning I had hardly expected from him, telling them that they were no longer making war "*Vaka viti*," but "*Vaka Peritania*" (British fashion), that should any fighting occur that day, they were not to rush forward to club fallen men for the honour of securing their bodies, and above all they were to spare and protect women and children.

The speech over, we tramped on another mile or so to the top of another hill, where we halted again. This time it was the parson's turn, and laying his rifle on the ground before him, he gave out the morning prayers.

We were now on the low hills just above the river flats, and we could see the banana leaves and cane tops down by the water's edge. After prayers, half our company opened out into a sort of loose skirmishing order, and made their way through the long grass down the hillside, the young chiefs running up and down in front of the line, flourishing their fans and beating the grass with them, as though they expected to find an enemy hidden under every blade. It was a very pretty

sight to watch, but Nemani, who was standing by me, half-apologised for their conduct, saying, they were "*tamata lialia*" (fools), and that it was "*Vaka viti*" (the custom of the country). The rest of us kept along the ridge of the hills, Tevita borrowing my glasses to look out for an enemy, or a good-looking taro patch.

We passed close to the site of Vatu Mali, marked now only by the brown colour of the ground, and one tall house post which had escaped the flames. We reached the river at its junction with another stream, the "*Wai tabu cake*" (water forbidden above). The river was very low, running often in two channels over a broad stony bed. The men waded across easily, but as there was one deep pool where the rivers met, I had a bathe in it, and here Tevita and I, getting as much shade as we could from a clump of rank looking grass, sat on the burning shingles of the river bed whilst

men had come back, we followed the river down for more than a mile. Here I found the benefit of my thick boots, for the burning sand and pebbles scorched the bare feet of the natives, so that every now and then they all set off at a run to cool them in the water.

We then recrossed the river, and hunted through another plantation of very large extent, where the men were a little more successful.

But Tevita was grumbling all the way home; for Nemani and his Taukeis, with their better knowledge of the country, had managed to carry off double as much food as the *sotias*. But he only found fault from a love of something to grumble at, as the Nasaucoko villages have behaved wonderfully well in the matter of supplying the camp with food, and though hard up for it themselves, I have no doubt half the taro carried off to-day will eventually find its way into camp.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nadi, May 21, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I returned here yesterday from Nadroga, and, (between ourselves), rather worried by my visit there, which has not diminished my anxieties.

I wrote to you before I left Nadroga, and sent the letter by Rabalabala, but, in case it should not reach you so soon as this, I will repeat what I therein said, so far as I can remember it. In that letter I gave you an account of the Nadroga force, about 1000 strong, of whom some

200 are unarmed. I also sent you a plan of their positions, sent again herewith. They seem to me too much extended, and I am uneasy as to the possible consequences of an attack on one of their detached outposts. If the "Devils" passed through their lines they might do infinite mischief. In fact, the Nadroga force is the place where, next after Nadrau, a military head is most wanted. I am not quite happy about —, but he is one of the men who there is no use in employing at all, unless he is allowed to conduct matters altogether in his own way. But it is inconvenient to have agents who won't be subordinates.

As to reliefs, your letter, which I found on my arrival here, filled me with dismay. I thought Nemani was in your opinion strong enough, even now, to hold Nasaucoko until the reinforcements arrived. The "men from the

they had within their reach, and had they abstained from giving us warning, as they did, by burning the neighbouring town first, they might easily have taken us by surprise in the night. Macgregor and I were very glad Cornelius Brown was not with us! Next day we were twice near Colo towns, of the existence of which they seemed to be unaware at Cuvu.

As to the invitation to surrender, I must leave the management of that to Roko Tui Ba on this side, and the Serua Chief, with Rabalabala, and Tui Conua, on the south. But I am clear as to such an invitation being sent, and all the chiefs that I have seen, especially Roko Tui Ba and Roko Tui Namosi, think there is a fair chance of its being accepted.

I had hoped you would be able to leave Nasaucoko this week; but if you think it unsafe to leave the camp without a regular force, or at all events a stronger force than is now there, and also a European to keep them on the alert, I am afraid it cannot be effected so soon. Roko Tui Ba says he will be ready with the canoes on twenty-four hours' notice.

I cannot describe to you the incessant and vexatious interruptions to the writing of this letter, and it is consequently incoherent and incomplete. Half the things I want to say are probably left out. But the short sum of it is this. The plan still holds for the move on Nadrau, *via* Ba, and then on from Nadrau downwards. The military direction of this move is in your hands *exclusively*; all the other military movements must be made in accordance with your wishes and orders. The

negotiations will be carried on by Roko Tui Ba, Carew, and Arthur, along with you, and as I know you are fully aware of my wishes as to a peaceable issue to the row, so far as is possible, and my *abhorrence* of emptying the country by destroying the towns, I can safely leave you to your discretion. The time for your move must depend on the moment at which you may think it safe to make it: *i.e.* when you may think Nasaucoko strong enough to be safe without you.

On the whole, I believe time is everywhere an advantage to us, except, perhaps, on the Nadroga side; but even there I am comforted by the confident assurances made me that it is not *Vakaviti* to make a push through hostile lines, except with a view of joining friends.

I will write again, more coherently, if I can do so, on board the steamer.

Yours ever

A. H. G.

active operations commenced. My own feeling is that there is a good deal of risk in leaving Nasaucoko without any European there, but if you think it safe without one, I am ready to incur the risk, for the sake of an earlier commencement of your operations. If, however, you share my feeling, it will be needful to wait until Le Hunte (for whom I sent immediately on my return from Nasaucoko to Nadi), shall appear. I intend to see D'Este to-day, and if he pleases me, I shall send him to you on approval, with a distinct understanding that you may make any or no use of him, as you please.

On the whole, I have come to the conclusion that it is probable you will decide to wait for the reliefs, and I consequently shall not send back the "Fitzroy" till she has collected the Bua and Macuata men. If, contrary to my expectation, you move at once, you will have to go by land, which will be a less convenient mode of transport than the "Fitzroy;" but I think, taking the balance of chances and inconveniences, that most good will be done by hurrying up the reinforcements.

As to Wilkinson and Heffernan, I also am disappointed, but under existing circumstances the arrangement was inevitable. Now a word as to Wilkinson. I trust him and respect him, and I hope you will be disposed to do so also, and not to imagine any want of communication on his part. There is, I am sure, no foundation for it. You are rather disposed to be suspicious and exacting. (I have not time to search for phrases of similar import but less strength, so I must ask your pardon if I give offence.) I heard it said of

you not long ago, that you were so captious and irritable that it was difficult to serve with you. This is NOT true, as I very emphatically declared at the time, but the mere fact of such a charge being made, shows that there must be some shadow of foundation rendering it plausible, and it is as well to be cautious in this respect.

The other grave matter for consideration is the conduct of the expedition. Everything tends to show that a great part of the highlanders are half-hearted in their outbreak, and wish to get off. This is especially the case with the Nuya Koro, who are now in communication with Roko Tui Ba as to coming over. The head chief has always, as Kolikoli told us, been friendly, and appears to be regaining his power. If this be so, I will not have the country devastated, and though I cannot prohibit burning when it is militarily necessary, I give you fair warning, you will have to give me a very strict

Now that the road to Nadroga is open, I would send continually to Arthur,—almost daily. Of course his force is under your orders in all military matters.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

Mr. GORDON to Captain KNOLLYS,

Headquarters, Navalili, May 23, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—The Governor has decided to leave me here alone, and take Olive with him. This course had already been decided upon while we were at Nadi, but on reaching Cuvu, and after having seen Ratu Luki and the other chiefs, and on my return from the front, where his Excellency sent me to report on the position of affairs there, he became anxious as to my capabilities to act in a military point of view, and was inclined to revert to the old arrangement of leaving us both here;—Olive to have entire charge militarily, and I civilly. To this arrangement, I pointed out the following difficulties:—

1st. Owing to Olive's liberality in the way of sulus, tobacco, etc. etc. etc., it was quite impossible for me to compete with him in gaining information from the natives.

2d. That however willing he might be to impart to me all the information he picked up,—however earnest his professions of not acting without previous consultation with me,—I knew from experience that I could put no faith in those professions being carried out. I do not say that he would *willingly* hide matters from

me, but from forgetfulness on his part I should miss hearing of, perhaps, most important matters: thus rendering my position of adviser and civil conductor of affairs, a *myth*.

3d. Olive's very natural dislike of playing second fiddle to me *in name*.

4th. My dislike of playing second fiddle to Olive *in fact*.

5th. The impossibility for the natives to appreciate our relative positions; looking, as they do, on the whole affair merely in the light of *war*, and attaching to it no special political results, but ready enough to recognise *one* leader.

This being my opinion, I begged the Governor to leave either of us in command, but not both, and to make the best of a bad business, by choosing between

I send you a rough sketch map of the Sigatoka river I have made, giving the positions of our lines.

Bukutia is about two and a half miles in a straight line from Navalili, our headquarters. An attack from there and from Koroivatuma would not, from what I hear, be serious, their numbers being small compared with ours; but if the Qalimari come down upon us we shall have to look out. I believe they are numerous!

Mavua, they say, is quite a small place.

To the north of Matanivatu I know nothing!

I cannot exactly make out the relative position of Beimana to my map; but I should say to the north-east of Qalimari.

Rabalabala tells me that one can walk from his post at Nakasaleka through Beimana to Nasaucoko, and return again as far as Beimana by nightfall.

My map, as you will see, is a rough one, and I cannot of course swear to distances, but our line of posts and the two rebel towns of Bukutia and Koroivatuma, together with that bend of the river, are approximately correct.

I had rather good fun the other day. I had to fetch down Rabalabala and Tui Conua from the front to see the Governor at Cuvu. Old Rabalabala was in a blue funk, and thought his Excellency was going to haul him off to Levuka for having burnt Lawava. I did my best to quiet his fears, but when I told him that his Excellency wanted him to negotiate with those of the rebellious tribes who might desire to "soro," he said, "You won't catch me at that game again; the last time

I tried it for white men I nearly got my head broken!" then added with a chuckle, "I'll send somebody else this time!"

On talking the matter over with his Excellency, both the chiefs agreed that, just now, there was not the slightest use in trying to induce any of the tribes in our neighbourhood to surrender, but that when they were pressed in the rear by you and Carew, would be the time, and that then they thought that many would do so: *nous verrons*.

The worst stronghold on the river will, I think, prove to be Korovusolo. It is, I believe, impossible to storm, but can be starved out.

If I can avoid making any forward movement, I will do so. I am fully alive to the danger of forcing the Qalimari back on Beimana; so is Rabalabala: but

own throats, so it is a comfort to think that he has gone back to Levuka. I am delayed here in a most disgusting way, by want of people to garrison this place. If I do not have a sufficient force here, not only will Nasau-coko be burnt, but Walà, Tatuba, Beimana, and the rest will cease to exist within a week of my leaving here, and the slaughter will be frightful, to say nothing to the discredit to Government. I have written to-day to Roko Tui Ba to tell him that he must get me 150 men from Nadi. I know they are to be got, but as long as their borders are protected for them, they won't stir from home. I hope by this means to reach Nadi on Saturday, Ba to-morrow week, and Nadrau at the end of that week, *i.e.* just a fortnight hence. It is disgusting to have the delay, but without an order from his Excellency, I will not leave Nasau-coko and the country round unprotected. After we get to Nadrau, of course I cannot tell how long we may be, but I shall push on as fast as circumstances and "*malua*"¹ allow.

Nabutautau, I fancy, I shall find a tough job, but I have no doubt we'll have it somehow. I do not think the Naqqa towns will be difficult. The next big place after Naqqa is Korovusolo, which is on the mountain on the left bank of the river, about five miles below Beimana. We might work up together and meet there, or near there, after we have cleared the ground behind, I on this side, you on yours, but I do not think your people should come an inch beyond that, or there will be a row at Beimana. If possible, let Heffernan meet

¹ Procrastination.

me and Tui Ba at Nadi, as it is impossible to arrange matters without an interpreter; it need not detain him more than three or four days, even if he comes to Sagunu. Don't think I am grumbling (though it is exactly what I am doing), but the misery and inconvenience I and the public service have been put to for want of an interpreter is more than I can tell. Grayburn was maddening: in addition to his ignorance of the language, he never could be kept to the point, and it is scarcely soothing, even to my gentle temper, to have a story of what happened to a dog in Australia thrust on one, just as one appears to be coming to an understanding with a doubting cannibal chief. M'Kay is here now. He does not know the language, and is hopelessly stupid. I was most anxious to visit Kolikoli in Beimana; they are nervous and anxious there, and seem almost to doubt the protection of Government, but I think I can

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoke, May 26.

My DEAR SIR—Your letter from Ba arrived here the day before yesterday. I am afraid I cannot deny the charge brought against me of being “irritable and captious,” though I think my kind friend put it a little strongly, and that it is possible for a white man to serve with me. I am very glad you did not look for other words, as I would rather you always put things to me in a plain form. I trust I am not likely to be offended. I will at any rate be on my guard, and I think after another month’s practice on Mr. M’Kay that the rest of the world will come easy to me. I do not think you quite understood what I meant about Mr. Wilkinson: I do not dislike him, or distrust him, but the greater part of the information I get here I gain in casual conversation. If I am entirely cut off from that, I am very likely to be left in total ignorance of most important things. He very likely does not see their importance, and it must be a great bore to have to translate every trifle, but it is necessary.

I received Roko Tui Ba’s letter about Naqaqa at the same time as yours. I do not think myself that he will do anything with them. I do not know how long his messenger has been up, but only two or three days ago I received information that they were constantly annoying the Tatuba people, by shooting at them when they went to their gardens, and I have in consequence been

obliged to send thirty Nadi men to help them get their food in. I will remember your injunctions with regard to burning towns, but will it not puzzle both friends and foes if, the towns of our friends having been burnt, those of their destroyers are left standing? I believe that nearly all the cannibals will escape, with their arms, into the bush, and if their towns are left standing, our capture of them will be without result. The Naqaga people have not even fenced their towns, in order, they say, to escape more easily. I went to Nawaqa yesterday. On our arrival the people told us that they had seen Mavua, a friendly town below Qalimari, burning, and heard the guns. Gordon of Nadi is here, and leaves to-day. I do not think, if we can possibly help it, that we can give him 2½d. a lb. to Wai Wai, and he does not care to do it for less, so we have arranged not to come to terms. I think I can manage

Mr. GORDON to Captain KNOLLYS.

Navalili, May 26, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I received your letters of the 18th and 21st yesterday evening.

I send this to Nadi in the hope that you will be relieved by the time it reaches there.

I regret to say I found it necessary yesterday to burn three small towns,—Korokula, Mavala, and Mavua. You will see Mavua marked on the map I sent you, but the enclosed sketch gives a more correct idea of that bend of the river. The enemy were holding these three towns, for the purpose of protecting an extensive food supply which lies opposite to and about the three towns.

They had also just commenced fortifying the towns and approaches with fences and earthworks.

I started early with a force of about 300 Nadroga men.

The enemy on our approach ran to Mavua from the other two towns, and there made a very short stand, while some of our men were crossing the river to the attack, but soon cleared out under a brisk fire, and ran up the mountains on the way to Bukutia. Our people chased them into that town, and gave one volley into the town itself, and were most eager to attack, but I would not permit it. In fact, I was sorry they went quite so far, because, when we began to retreat, the enemy came out, and three men on our side were wounded, but not badly, I hope.

One rebel was killed, and many are supposed to be wounded. Another man also was killed by Rabalabala's party, who came out to protect our right flank, and against whom an attack was made from Koroivatuma.

On the whole, my men did very well, and until I gave the order, the towns were not burnt. It was from these three towns, supported by Bukutia, that parties of the enemy had been in the habit of making raids on the Nadroga frontier, and I think we have now put a stop to that.

I was surprised to find how close we are to Nasau-coko. From Mavua, Nawaqa is visible, not more than ten miles distant, in a northerly direction.

I cannot name any place for meeting here. On your approach, send forward messengers, and we will then decide. After passing Beimana, you will probably first make for Koroivatuma, a town of Rabalabala's, to the

shall now write and tell him that if the men have not already started, he need not send them, as I will now wait for the Bua and Macuata men, who will be here soon. This will also give time for Le Hunte to come here, and I confess I shall leave this place in a happier frame of mind if a white man is left behind. It will besides let Tui Ba carry on his negotiations without hurrying them.

I do not much believe in Naqaqa's "*soro*." They, only last week, were annoying the Tatuba people in their gardens, and I doubt if Bisiki has not still power enough to keep them at it.

His Excellency is so anxious for a peaceful termination, that of course everything must be done to aid it, but I fear both friends and foes will soon begin to think we are all "talkee," and "no fightee!"

Should Naqaqa "*soro*," as far as I can make out, Carew will have, in conjunction with the Wai ni Mala, to dispose of Bisiki and his lot at Na Moli, and we shall then be able to come down the river to you.

When we are on the move, I will send you, if possible, daily messages, and we can, by moving together, make very short work of the Ruwailevu lot.

I do not quite understand how the people who nearly bagged his Excellency got down so near the coast; they must be almost behind your lines. Can you let me have an idea of their position and strength?

His Excellency is very strong about town burning. If the people escape into the bush with their arms it seems to me that it will be the only course to pursue. If

they can be disarmed, no harm, except that likely to be caused by leniency, can happen.

Let me know whether you can stand waiting for a time, and how you think matters balance.

If I leave here, I risk (slightly), Nasaucoko, and (very decidedly), Nawaqa, Walà, Tabuta, and the rest, which, if Naqaqa holds out, would be gone in a week, unless I can send a sufficient force to protect them, which is my present idea. Let me know as soon as possible what you have to balance against this, and we shall then see fairly how matters stand.

Excuse a rambling letter, but I am seedy.

L. F. K.

When you move, can you bring your whole force, or will you be unable to leave a clear country behind, and so have to leave garrisons?

tion shown me from Nawaqa yesterday, less. Beimana is, as far as I can judge from rough compass bearings, about six miles from Korovusolo, the least bit to the north of north-east of it. The latter is a strong place, but (viewing it from a hill near Beimana), commanded, I think, for rifle practice by neighbouring heights.

The enemy are all going into it from the plain towns, and it is crowded, and reported short of food. I hope you will be able to keep your people from advancing, otherwise *we* shall have the Wailevu people on the top of us, and with only 150 soldiers and 50 Nadi men, we shall not be able to do much more than take care of ourselves.

I was at Nawaqa yesterday, and the people told us that they had heard the guns, and seen the smoke of Mavua, but the fools told me it was a Christian town, and my bile was accordingly stirred up.

You can understand how I hate staying here, with only —— and —— as white company. “How happy could I be with neither!” But I suppose it will require another ten days to get the men from Bua and Macuata here.

Meanwhile we can do nothing but hold on. If I don't have somebody to speak to soon, I shall be driven to have a “bust” on my own hook at Nawaqa or somebody. Poor Tui Kubulau is in a very bad way, and I am very anxious about him. If he recovers, I doubt if he will be good for much for some years.

I think Korovusolo will be our meeting place.

Remember me to Heffernan.

* * * * *

With much love, yours very truly, L. F. K.

Mr. GORDON to Captain KNOLLYS.

Navalili, May 28, 1876.

Yours of the 26th arrived this afternoon, and I have had one other letter from you (of the 24th), since I last wrote to you.

I am very sorry to hear of another delay in your movements, as it will soon become very difficult to restrain my raw levies. You will have learnt by my last letter my reasons for burning Mavua, etc.

I do not occupy those places, but remain in our original position, as marked in the sketch map.

I am now sending my men every other day in large parties to collect all the food from about Mavua, while a strong armed force protects them from the enemy, and then all return to the camp at night.

I had all the chiefs together to-day when your letter

to surround the two towns of Bukutia and Koroivatuma so as to prevent any escape, I would not hesitate to do it, for that could do no possible harm. But as it is, I think many would escape and join Qalimari, and that is exactly what we wish to prevent. I hope Carew will not be much put out about my having Roko Tui Namosi with me. His Excellency told me to keep him, and send for a hundred of his men, which I have done, and expect them soon. Carew has an enormous country to collect men from, and will not, I think, want Namosi; but I fear he expects to employ them, and he never got my letter explaining to him my reasons for keeping the Roko.

There are no *Tevoro* towns, to my knowledge, to the south or west of our lines. When we get orders to advance, I shall have no need to leave garrisons. We are not established in towns, but encamped in small settlements of reed sheds, hastily put up, with fences and earthworks. The only town on the line is Na Kasaleka, held by Rabalabala and Manumanunivudi.—Have you got any beer? What would you give for a pint iced? I am awfully sorry about Tui Kubulau.

I shall not be able to send this to-morrow, as Rabalabala has signified his intention of going out “Devil-stalking,” and his men, as you know, are our messengers.

May 30.

I am anxious about our ammunition supply. Before Olive left, he issued to the various chiefs, sixteen out of the eighteen kegs he brought. This leaves only two kegs in my hands, and, considering the large number of

men I have (about 1000), and the work they have before them, I do not consider it sufficient. Can you send me any to Cuvu? Say ten kegs. If you have not enough to spare, please send for some by "Fitzroy" when you leave Nasaucoko. Please do not forget.

To-morrow I am going with the Nadrogans to make a feint this side of Bukutia, while Serua and Rabalabala rob their gardens at the back.

With love, yours ever,

A. G.

NOTE by Mr. GORDON on the CAMP at NAVALILI.

Our lines stretch for a distance of about five miles (roughly speaking), following an irregular curve, the concavity of which faces the enemy's positions. The extreme left is held by the Nadrogans. The Batani Vanna tribe

main body of the Nadrogans. The steep side of rock facing the river and the enemy does not admit of occupation, nor does it require fortification; but small earthworks have been thrown up round the outer edge of each terrace, and the whole surrounded at the base by a light bamboo fence.

From Navalili to where the river at about a mile distant takes a sharp bend to the southward, the low ground is occupied at short intervals by scattered nests of the Vua Sina Nadroga tribe, their main camp being placed on the corner in the bend of the river, which is at this point crossed by our lines. The first camp on the opposite side, called Nariki, is occupied by the Serua people, and is a very strong and well fortified position. Here the nature of the country changes, and the steep hills which rise from this point render it unnecessary for us to waste men for the defence of this portion of the line. The next position therefore is on the top of the ridge, about four miles distant from Nariki, and is occupied by some Navola men, while the village of Koroinasau on the extreme right, a short distance beyond, is held by a heathen, but friendly, mountain tribe, under their chief Rabalabala.

Looking from Navalili across the river to our front, a great reed-covered plain extends away into the distance on the right under the range on which Koroinasau is situated, while immediately in front and to the left the country is broken up into low but steeply undulating grass land, over which, about four miles off, the wooded heights of the two rebel strongholds of Bukutia

and Koroivatuma are seen, backed in the distance by the Qalimari range of mountains, the northern end of which reaches Beimana, and the southern extends to within about six miles of our left flank.

A waiting game is never a pleasant one, and to me, burdened as I was with a knowledge of the eagerness of my undisciplined host for action, and uncertainty how far my authority would be recognised by the chiefs, the three weeks of delay before we finally began active operations were three weeks of intense anxiety. To keep the men occupied, and in good spirits, was my chief endeavour. A certain number of men were told off from every tribe daily to procure food, both from our own supplies to the rear of the lines, and occasionally, in stronger parties, to collect from the enemy's plantations in front, orders being given not to

*meke*s, and three times a grand review or *taga* was held on the plain to the rear of Navalili. The best and largest of these reviews I will attempt to describe. The day was glorious, and about noon, standing on the highest point of Navalili, one saw, away in the distance, long lines of men threading their way over the grass down the ridges leading from Koroinasau, white tappa flying, and musket barrels glistening in the sun. As they approached nearer, they were joined by bands of men from the various posts on the line, each man got up in all the finery of war paint, streamers of tappa, and coloured grass and leaves, till they numbered some 800 or 900 men. They had yet to be joined by those encamped at Navalili and beyond it, but before this was done, I, with a number of the chiefs, went down into the parade ground to receive them, and, sitting down on the grass, awaited their coming. Each Nadroga tribe advanced silently in single file, and on reaching the place where we sat, squatted down in two long rows of several men deep, until the whole of the Nadroga men were seated with their faces turned in the direction of the point where the other tribes stood ready to make their advance. Then, after a short interval of silence, the other tribes, each tribe formed separately into a compact square, commenced singing a wild monotonous chant, swaying from side to side while slowly advancing, and now and again simultaneously flourishing their muskets, clubs, or spears, in the air. Thus they approached, one tribe after the other, until within about 50 yards of where we sat; then suddenly,—

like the turn of a flock of starlings on the wing,—they crouched in dead silence, but for a moment only, for as the whole compact mass, still half crouching, began rapidly to rush at us, the most extraordinary sound was heard, commencing with something between a hiss and a growl, which rapidly increased in volume as they rushed, until it ended in a roar, as they stopped suddenly within a yard of where we sat. They then turned off abruptly to the right and left, and squatted down on either side to await the next tribe. This manner of approach was repeated by all the tribes in succession, until the whole were seated, numbering altogether about 1200 men, and forming, as they sat, a large circle, with one opening in it towards the road running across the plain from the coast. The ceremony, which has often been described before, was then gone through which always takes place

before their eyes. Then, one by one generally, but sometimes two or three together, the men rush out of their ranks, and, stopping short before the chief in the centre, shout out their boast, at the same time not unfrequently firing off their muskets, or banging down a club on the ground, to enforce their words.

This ceremony concluded, and everybody having resumed his seat in the circle, a long line of women are seen approaching along the road from the coast, and as they come nearer it is seen that they are dressed in high white tappa caps, and *likus* of a fine white fibre, and bear in their arms and on their backs, numerous packets of cooked yams, and taro, fish, poultry, and portions of pork, neatly done up in baskets and banana leaves. These, as they come into the circle, one by one, they deposit in a heap in the centre, throwing off at the same time in another heap their tappa head-dresses, and then quietly file away towards the camp at Navalili, there to await their husbands, brothers, and sons. The apportioning of the food next takes place. A heap for each tribe is made from the big heap, and when all is ready, each tribe is called upon by name to take its portion. This is quickly done, and each tribal heap rapidly divided until each individual has received his lot. After this the tribes go back to their encampments, and the taqa is over.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasova, May 26, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I wrote to you yesterday, but as this letter will almost undoubtedly reach you first, I repeat what I then said.

1. Le Hunte has turned up here "to attend the ball!" I have therefore laid hands on him, and send him down to you at once. He will, I think, be a very good man to leave in Nasaucoko. I have told him that he is to be altogether at your disposal and under your orders. He takes with him stores, of which he will give you a list.

2. D'Este may perhaps be useful in superintending the transmission of stores to Nasaucoko and the expeditionary force respectively from your two depôts at Nadi and Ba.

has created great sensation. Here is an additional reason for being cautious as to town burning. Was it clearly shown that the Waibasaga folk were concerned in the attacks on Tatuba, Walà, or Nawaqa?

6. I have written to Carew telling him very distinctly that the moment military operations commence, their whole and undivided control passes into your hands.

7. Among the stores are pack-saddles, which I think you may find useful.

8.

9. It would not, I think, be a bad thing to offer a reward for the apprehension of Mudu and Bisiki. It might not improbably result in their being killed, which would be a good riddance; but it might possibly lead to their being taken alive, which I should much prefer; for the fact of their being tried and hanged, as they probably would be, would strike infinitely more terror than their being knocked on the head in a scrimmage.

10. Tame the eagerness of the Nadroga folks, if you can. Their advance will send the Qalimari helter skelter into Beimana and other friendly places.

11. I know you understand my views. Procure submission wherever you can; punish the obstinate; make prisoners where possible; do not empty the land.

I remain with full confidence, and giving you much latitude of discretion,

Yours affectionately,

A. H. G.

Maudslay's leg excessively bad, and Macgregor won't say what he thinks of it.

RATU VUKI, ROKO TUI BA, and YASAWA, to the
GOVERNOR.

Saguna, May 25, 1876.

ISAKA—I write to you about the affairs of Nadrau. Those who carried stores, etc., there have returned; they went up on Friday the 19th May and returned on Wednesday the 24th. Nadrau is at peace. There are only two towns, together with Tavua, which are anxious to join Nabutautau. The name of one town is Vaturavi, the chief of which is Takolevu, and the other town is Biaurua. Nasomusomu is its chief. When the Government despatches reached these towns they received them with irreverence, but when a message came to them from Nabutautau with a request to join the insurrection they adhered at once. They also presented tabuas

the chief towns of Naqaqa, viz.—Bala-mai, Matawalu, and Vatula, and not those more immediately under Bisiki's influence, but I may be wrong. I am waiting for Le Hunte, and the Buan and Macuata men. I meant, when I said that Nemani could hold Nasaucoko, that he could command for a time here,—not that his force was sufficient. I do not fear for Nasaucoko itself, but for the friendly towns near the river. I have already had to send thirty men away, to enable the Tatuba and Walà people to get their food from the gardens. Of course the Naqaqa people having "*soro*'ed" reduces the number to be feared, but their annoyers are chiefly Ru Wailevu people. I told you in my last letter that Mavua was a friendly town. This was on Nemani's authority. I have since had a messenger to tell me of it, but have heard nothing from Arthur. It appears that Mavua is a cannibal town of Qalimari, and was burnt by the Nadroga people.

Your second letter about D'Este came too late. I had already arranged with him to meet me at Ba, and come to Nadrau, etc., with me, and I cannot well throw him over, but I will be careful with him. Tui Kubulau makes me very anxious. He gets worse instead of better, and is so weak that he can hardly walk. We are all quiet here. With kind regards to Lady Gordon, and love to the children.

Believe me, yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

One small Nadrau town "*soro*'ed" with Naqaqa.

There are two others, so Tui Ba tells me, in revolt, but they are simply hanging on to Nabutautau, and will give no trouble.

I have written to Luks and Ridsdale with regard to their offer to store Government goods at their shed for £25, requesting them to inform me whether for this sum they would in addition agree to act as agents for the purchase of goods, such as beans, yams, etc. If they assent to this, we can do away with a storekeeper or constable at Na Rewa at £100 a year. I conclude that there will be a camp somewhere here for some time. I have not come to terms with Gordon. He will not carry to Na Wai Wai under 2½d. a lb., an impossible price.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. LE HUNTE.

you will also be able to co-operate with me. I shall leave you about twenty men, mostly cripples. I have told Roko Tui Ba to send up the carriers for our goods as soon as your steamer appears. See that this is done: they will be Nadi and Vuda people. Should you come before the Bua and Macuata people, raise a force of 100 men at Nadi, and bring them up as well as the carriers. You can hold Nasaucoko with them as stop gaps till the levy appears. Navula sent to say he had them ready. You will find the said Navula an old fool, but you can make some use of him by giving him orders and listening to nothing that he says. You will require provisions here. Gordon of Nadi has 1000 lbs. of corn crushed, which bring, and also the beans he has in his store; leaving 200 lbs. of beans at Na Wai Wai. I heard to-day from Roko Tui Ba that Naqaqa had soro'ed. I expect only some of the towns have done so. If you have no rifle with you, you had better try and raise one among the Nadi planters. I shall be very glad to see you, but I wish you were going with us instead of staying here. I am very sick of my own company. Come from Wai Wai by the new (Luki's) road.

Yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 30, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—Le Hunte turned up last night, much to my surprise and pleasure. I shall leave Nasaucoko

under his charge with a feeling of safety, which I should not have had with many other people, either white or Fijian.

I shall send these letters down in time to let the "Fitzroy" leave on Thursday morning, or possibly on Wednesday afternoon. I could not now leave, even if I got a Nadi force for Nasauvoko, more than a day or two before the "Fitzroy" comes back, so I have determined to wait for her. We have all our arrangements made as to carriers, etc., and can start on the shortest notice. I have told Roko Tui Ba to make up the force here to 150 men. With that, Le Hunte can well take care of his neighbours.

I am sorry about D'Este, but will write to him, and tell him that I have decided that he will be of greater service at Ba, as a base of communication there, than in Nadrau. I fancy Le will prefer it.

them, at Tatuba and Walà. At any rate I should think that the fact of their sheltering Bisiki and holding aloof from Nasaucoko would be almost sufficient to condemn them, but Carew did not explain to me his reasons for burning it. *He simply said that he was obliged to do it. The other towns which Bisiki principally affects and directs are also Namosi towns, viz., Na Moli and those near it, which are farther in the Namosi district than Waibasaga. I cannot get at these places, but Carew will be close to them, in fact have to pass them, peacefully or otherwise, in order to join me.¹

I have just been talking to David about a reward for Bisiki and Mudu. He thoroughly approves of the idea, and I have set the business in train. I have put £10 a head on them. I have not made an offer for them dead, as I fear the club is only too likely to forestall us.

I send you a letter from Arthur, in which he reports the capture of Mavua. I think he did right, but I have written to ask him not to come farther, for fear of Beimana suffering. The Naqqa people all went to Tatuba to see the fire, but did nothing else.

I will do my best to carry out all your wishes, but I feel that it will occasionally be hard to decide between injudicious leniency and excessive punishment. I thank you very much for the confidence you have placed in me. I feel the responsibility of it, and only hope that it may not have been misplaced. Kolikoli was here yesterday with food. I am sorry to say only his own town in

¹ A mistake.

Beimana came with him. The others are still uneasy. He says he feels quite safe, (he may say the contrary to-morrow), and that no one near him seems thinking much of war. This I don't understand, as his next door neighbours, the Qalimari people, are thinking a great deal of it. We have had no other news lately. I have sent some men to help the Tatuba and Walà people to get their food, as the cannibals are in the habit of taking shots at them when they are in their gardens.

I have just sent Tui Kubulau down to go to Levuka in the "Fitzroy." The poor boy cried bitterly at leaving all his hopes of distinction. I almost doubt whether he will ever get over his illness, and fear the journey for him, but he got worse and worse here, and would have had no chance had he remained. He is a great loss to me. I hope to-morrow will see me start.

Believe me yours very truly,

my feet after we are once set free. Of course I will write to you before I go. My present idea of the campaign is for me and my people to go to Nadrau, as before arranged; to work down from there, settling Nabutautau and the towns near;—thence to Naqaga; if their "*soro*" is real, to see them, etc., if unreal, to convince them of their folly. Thence to the Sigatoka towns of Nasue, etc., where I expect to fall in with Carew, who will be coming down from the Wai ni Mala. Meanwhile, if you can time it so as to clear your flanks and have everybody you can driven into Korovusolo and the Qalimari towns near, we can then come,—I from Beimana, you from farther down the river,—sending strong parties to come round on each bank of the river,—and make a simultaneous attack on the nest of towns, commencing on my side at Korovusolo, and on yours where you deem best, within about five or six miles of that place.

We must, of course, polish off the towns away from the river before we make our final ring round Qalimari. Let me have a line if possible before I leave this, telling me how this will suit your country and arrangements.

The Namosi people have been making an outcry because Waibasaga was burned, and the blackguards have half persuaded his Excellency that they have been ill used.

I think that the fact that Bisiki was in the town at the time it was attacked was enough to condemn them, without taking into consideration their other little exploits at Walà and Tatuba.

I received your letter about Mavua, and I think, with you, that it was right to burn it, and your men seem to have behaved well. Only please remember Beimana, and the row that will happen if either "*Tevoro*" or Nadrogans get there. I was at Nawaqa on the day you burned Mavua, and saw the place, but it was too thick to see more. So we were really within sight of one another. The people there told me that it was Mavua that was burning.

Kolikoli was here yesterday with food, but only the men from one Beimana town came with him, so I expect that they are not quite settled yet.

I will tell Le Hunte to keep you up in what is going on here, but "*Tevoro*" in this part of the world is rather slack. Luki, one of my Nadi Bulis, came back yesterday from a visit to his towns, which are Berua, and those near it. He complains that the men have

May 30, 1876.

P.S.—Fancy me getting up early in the morning and asking —— to ask for me the distance,—say from Beimana to Korovusolo,—and his putting it, “What is the distance from Waibasaga to Nasaucoko?” or something equally wrong! This happens every time he interprets, and has proved such a good exercise to my temper that I never lose it now with anything.

I have offered a reward of £10 for Bisiki and Mudu;—quietly of course.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, May 30, 8 P.M.

MY DEAR SIR—Gordon is short of ammunition, (smooth bore musket), as 16 out of 18 casks were distributed at the commencement, and they have consequently only two barrels left. I can give them two or three, but not more, and it will be advisable, if possible, to send up about 4500 rounds, if obtainable, by the “Fitzroy,” but I do not think she should be delayed for it, as the Nadroga people are very impatient. The importance of this must be my excuse for troubling you personally about it. I have just received a letter from Gordon, in which he expresses his fears about being able to hold them in much longer.

I am much troubled about the Naqaga people. They *may* have soro'ed, but they continue daily to shoot at the Tatuba people, and force me to keep men there.

Such a *soro* is beyond my comprehension. This has to catch the "Fitzroy" before she leaves to-morrow morning, so I must despatch at once.

Yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Mudu would like to be forgiven I think, but his people want to fight.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, May 31, 1876.

My DEAR GORDON—Your letter of the 28th just arrived. It fills me with alarm. Had I known that the delay would have been so long, I am not sure that I would have urged the advisability of making only one drive of it from Nadrau down; though, if we can manage it, I am sure it will be best. Now it is too late

———. Two charming examples of misinterpretation happened to-day, which, if we had not caught them would have been a terrible mucker. One was to the effect that I would *not* allow any town to “*soro*,”—the other signified my *approval* of a plan to get Mudu in here to talk to me, and then bag him!!! His Excellency would, I think, have been rather “*fetched*” at my policy! The said Mudu is sick of it. I had an indirect message from him to-day, asking what terms he should get if he came in. Of course I would not make any terms, and I did not think it wise to mention the rope! His people still want to fight.

I am sorry to hear about your ammunition. What was Olive thinking about, and how much out of the 16 barrels is likely to have reached the “*meca*”?¹ I can, I think, give you two or three, but not more, from my store. I will send what I can, and send to Levuka for more for you. (Happy thought!—send a swift man to try and catch the “Fitzroy” to-night!—Done.)

I sent poor little Kubulau down yesterday. He cried terribly at going, and made me quite unhappy. I fear he will not get over his illness.

Don't mention ice, or beer! I have much beer, (which I don't affect in Colo), sent up at the expense of more substantial fare, and had to live in consequence for some time on beans and bananas. I feel much *fitter* to-day, as I have had three arguments with Le Hunte, and it has done me good. I hope you will keep him supplied with information when I am gone.

¹ [Enemy.]

I will leave a couple of Nadrau men here, and it will be the quickest way to communicate with me.

I sent to Carew yesterday.

Sub-inspector and European constables are having a field day with Colonial Secretary and Olive. No other news.

Remember me to Heffernan.

Luck, old man, and a meeting not far off.

Yours ever,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

The ROKO TUI of BA to the GOVERNOR.

Sagunu, May 26, 1876.

ISAKA—I write on the subject of the messenger I sent to Naqaga. He has returned, and some of those from Naqaga have come with him. They have come to

The ROKO TUI BA to the GOVERNOR.

Sagunu, June 1, 1876.

ISAKA—This is the report of Dakaibitu.

When he went up to Nalotawa to arrest the officers implicated in Tawase's escape, after arriving at the town, together with the other two officers, Likisivani, and Vatanisa, and when they were in the middle of the rara, Tamai Ravatu came out of the house, and Dakaibitu then said to him, "You are one of those who allowed Tawase's escape." Tamai Ravatu did not reply, but ran away, running on the public road. He was some distance off, when Dakaibitu called to him, saying, "Tamai Ravatu, stand, you are an officer, do not run away." He called to him five times; he would not stop but ran on; as he ran, he slipped and fell to the ground; Dakaibitu then came up to him, and when he rose, Dakaibitu thumped him on the shoulder with the butt of his gun. He did this three times, on the same place each time; he did not hold the gun with both hands, but only used one. He said "I did not use great force, but hit him gently. We did not see any one, and no one saw us." Dakaibitu then laid hold of him; he walked with him, he was not weak. They came to the town, and Tamai Ravatu was there put in custody for one night, and afterwards released. After this fashion, sir, is the relation of Dakaibitu with respect to his alleged assault on Tamai Ravatu.

I send my love to you,

I, VUKI,

ROKO TUI BA and YASAWA.

EXTRACT from Captain KNOLLY'S JOURNAL.

June 1, Nasaucoko.—Devil lali heard between three and four this morning, and men turned out. Heard that Sabeto, Vudi, and Nadi people had arrived at Wai Wai. "Fitzroy" left Nadi.

June 2, Nasaucoko.—Letter from Roko Tui Ba telling me that Ra men had arrived, came between one and two this morning. Answered same day.

June 3, Nasaucoko.—Le Hunte, fifty men, and a few taukeis, went to Vatumali for food. News came this evening accounting for lali on the 1st. It appears that on the day before, some friendly people were on their way to join the Nadroga people from their town of Koro-levu, (on the coast), when they were suddenly attacked by the Waia people. Three of them were killed, one of whom the cannibals got possession of. The cannibals

On the 4th June, Mr. Carew arrived at Mr. Gordon's camp of Navalili on his return from this expedition. The following letters give an account of its progress.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Navuso, Naitisiri, May 16, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I arrived at Levuka on the afternoon of the second day after leaving Nadi. I saw the Colonial Secretary, but escaped the editor of the *Fiji Times*, who told me next day that he had been looking for me up to 12.30 the previous night, for news from the “seat of war.”

I got the cloth, and left in the “Fitzroy” on Thursday morning, arriving at Bau about 3 P.M. The vessel then left for Kadavu with the mails.

I was detained at Bau three days, including Sunday, and only succeeded in getting a “mata ni vanua” at the last moment.

The Vunivalu received me most cordially, and would have lent me a number of breech-loading guns, but I contented myself with arming five men, (boat's crew), with Snider carbines, and Adi Kuila gave me a quantity of suitable ammunition. I have been to Rewa to learn the condition of affairs at Wai ni Mala, and hear nothing but good of them. At almost the last moment I discovered that Roko Tui Ba, who is so much wanted down the coast, was at the island of Viwa. I wrote to him, and then learnt that Mr. Eastgate had also sent to him.

On arriving at Wai ni Mala and making necessary

dispositions for shutting out the malcontents, I shall probably not consider it advisable to remain with them, but shall endeavour to join Capt. Knollys at Nadrau, but I shall be there before him.

I sent Roko Duna, brother of the Chief of Nadawaran, off yesterday morning to Wai ni Mala to report my intended visit, and ask some chiefs to meet me at Matailobau, and to bring thirty men to carry the cloth and my baggage. I also take to Matailobau the man who has been accused of murder, and will try him there. So far as I can learn from the Officer of Police, it is merely an affair of manslaughter, as he shot a man quite unintentionally, at some native sports at yam-digging time, during a race for some property given by owners of the crops or gardens, to those who assisted in doing the work. Gun-firing is included as part of the proceedings. This is a great relief to my mind.

arrears in my forced stay there, awaiting the other chiefs from Wai ni Mala. While there, and when ready, I shall write to Roko Tui Namosi and others.

I can think of nothing else just now, and have the honour to be, etc. etc. W. S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Na Koro Vatu, Matailobau, May 21, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I leave here to-morrow for the upper districts, and will reach Narokorokoyawa on Wednesday, having sent messengers to Naqarawai and to Nabuto for some of them to meet me there, when the presentation of whales' teeth and cloth will take place. While at Navuso I wrote to Captain Knollys and Mr. Gordon, telling them I expected to be able to reach Nabuto by the 28th.

I find everything all right here, with the exception of the conduct of the man Drury, and I have written a despatch to the Colonial Secretary, commenting thereon.

The people here have received me exceedingly well. I find the towns very clean, schools well attended, a great superabundance of food, and everything very satisfactory.

I had a visit from Drury yesterday. I received him coolly. He told me as a good joke how he had induced the people here to cut down a piece of land covered with heavy "veico,"¹ a hundred fathoms square, or eight acres and an eighth, for one knife; but when they asked for payment of a knife *each*, or seven in all,

¹ Reeds.

he told them they had six other blocks of equal size to do before they could receive a knife each. This he related in a most joking manner, saying it was their own look out, etc. If he had given the people the payment they expected, and demanded, it would still have been insufficient in my opinion.

* * * * *

MR. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Narokorokoyawa, May 26, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I arrived here yesterday, having had bad weather ever since I left Levuka. Your Excellency's note of 22d from Ba reached me here an hour after my arrival.

I have been received very well all through my journey, and with considerable respect. I find the

of the dividing range at Navosà, the chief of which town, by the by, as also Nabiri of Matanabilalevu, appears quite to side with the malcontents. They wanted me to go with them, but I dare not do that, as, once with them, I could no longer write a letter, or send a messenger, and would be kept as a kind of hostage for the safety of their friends and their non-punishment, or to procure the retirement of the Government forces, and an end of the attempt to obtain the punishment of the people who have been conducting themselves so badly. They would keep me, as it were, a prisoner in a friendly manner, and Knollys' hands would be tied. It is very late now, as I have been holding a long conversation with them, and I decide, if I can manage it, to go to Naqarawai, Namosi, and Serua, and then follow the coast round to Ba, looking into matters as I go along.

It is not quite certain whether these people will go at once to occupy Nabuto, or wait until they receive a report from me of the state of affairs, but it would never do for me to go with them. Moreover, I cannot discover what is going on. It appears to me that the police are still at Nasaucoko, and that no force has yet been sent up to Nadrau, and if this is the case, it would be best for these men to delay going over for a short time. But their voice is all-powerful with Nuya Koro, and they are a very strong tribe. Also I have discovered that they have little or no ammunition here, and I think it better to let a few guilty escape than to give them ammunition, which I should be compelled to do if I accompanied them.

I have, etc.,

W. S. CAREW.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Deuba, Serua, June 1, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I arrived here last evening from the interior, having travelled through Naqarawai and down the Navua river. I shall probably take a boat and start for Nadroga early to-morrow.

I left Nuya Malo on Tuesday; the combined tribes of Wai ni Mala and Naqarawai were to leave that day for Nabuto at Navosà.

My instructions to them were that they were to bring about a "soro" unconditionally, and place themselves at your Excellency's disposal entirely.

The Nuya Malo, and other tribes, will not, I fear, listen to any proposal which includes the idea of punishment of their Nuya Koro friends. They declare

surrender, and allowing us to drive them to Wai ni Mala, a confessedly easy task, they themselves would be leaving and deserting Nuya Koro, and if they then refused to give up criminals and their arms, it would be a difficult matter for them to obtain permission to return in the face of the occupation of their lands by the Government camp.

This the Wai ni Mala chiefs seemed to understand very clearly, and they will open a communication with Nasaucoko and meet me there.

It may be possible to get Nuya Koro and Nuya Malo to join us against Nabutautau and the Mogodro people at Naqaqa.

I held out the idea that the Mogodro people were chiefly responsible, and I noticed it was received with the greatest avidity, as opening a loophole for possible escape hereafter.

I have written to Mr. Gordon, asking him to put Captain Knollys in knowledge of my movements, and to be on his guard.

On the whole, I am rather alarmed at the attitude of the Wai ni Mala tribes; they appear determined throughout, and if they ask for ammunition I shall not consider it advisable to give them any, as I think it would be better for all Nuya Koro to flee to Wai ni Mala, and for a few murderers to escape for awhile, than that these men should have the means placed at their disposal for committing fresh outrages in a difficult country.

I made the discovery that the Wai ni Mala tribes have but little ammunition.

They tried very much to induce me to go with them to Navosà, but the attitude of treacherous Taukei Nabuto was so undisguisedly inimical, he even gnashing his teeth at me, that I excused myself on the plea of my presence being required elsewhere, to see that no outrages were committed on their "Kati Kati," (non-combatants),—they having presented whales' teeth to me for their protection.

I am convinced they intended to detain me as a hostage to procure the return of the Government parties now under arms, if even they did not intend to make an example of me right out, and I felt very uneasy, but did not let them see it; moreover, I had the additional temptation of six Snider carbines and 500 rounds of ammunition lent to me at Bau by Adi Kuila and her brother Timoci to arm my boats' crew with.

However, they were very respectful, but very de-

camp at Navosà and another at Nalawa or Matailobau, and then leave time to work out the rest.

Taukei Nalawa, I hear, has, under orders from Roko Tui Ra, taken 19 guns from two of our outpost or advanced villages, called Naboubuco, and Naiova, ordering the former to occupy his own village of Nabulibuligone, he himself having gone to live at the sea coast with his own people. This they declined to do, giving as a reason the poverty of the planting land at Nabulibuligone, and gathered 20 shillings, and gave them to Buli Nalawa (Taukei Nalawa), as a "soro" and apology.

I consider it most cruelly unjust and impolitic conduct to disarm our friends and allies, men holding our very outposts and a principal gate to the centre of the Wai ni Mala.

I am, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Navalili, June 4, 1876.

* * * * *

We have been getting on very well here, considering jealousies, and the various characteristics of the chiefs in command. Roko Tui Nadroga foolishly, if not with evil intent, sent orders to Buli Serua without my knowledge, and until I discovered it, there was a little soreness which might have ended in open rupture. But fortunately it leaked out, and I then took the occasion to impress the minds of the chiefs, as strongly as I could, with the fact that "this was not a Nadroga war, nor a

Serua war, but that they were both called upon by the Government to serve the Government." I then asked for a "mata"¹ from each party to remain with me, and arranged that all messages for the future should go through these men, and not without my knowledge and consent. This they all readily agreed to, and things now go smoothly.

You will have heard from Knollys of my having burnt Mavua, and two small towns in close proximity to it. I found it absolutely necessary to do this, for the following reasons :—

1. They commanded a large food supply, from which Bukutia was supplied to a great extent.
2. The fact of the enemy having begun to fortify them.
3. Their position with regard to our own line, and my inability to occupy them with a sufficient number of men to ensure their safety, without weakening our

were sent to watch Bukutia and Koroivatuma in case of an attack upon the food party.

My next operation was an attempt to plunder the Koroivatuma plantations. The plan was arranged thus—Nadroga was to go and watch Bukutia, and feign an attack, to prevent co-operation from it with Koroivatuma. Serua was to do the same at the latter place; while Rabalabala and Manumanu ni Vudi, with their men, were to strip the gardens.

Our plans were somewhat frustrated in the following manner.

The Serua men started very early, and when about half-way to Koroivatuma met a Qalimari war party apparently on the way to surprise the Serua encampment. They were, however, themselves surprised, and turned and fled, dividing into two parties. Our side did the same, and gave chase, driving one party right over the range, within sight of Beimana, and killing a woman, a noted Priestess of Qalimari. The other division was driven into Koroivatuma, our men following them to within the first fence of that town. There one Serua man was shot, and two of the enemy killed. Many of the enemy in both parties are said to have been wounded.

The same day, as had been arranged, I went with the Nadrogans to Bukutia, and a few shots were fired at the town in the hope of provoking a sally, but none came, though I approached to within 300 yards of the walls. They are evidently saving their ammunition for the attack, when it really comes.

Bukutia is a very strong place, on the top of a conical wooded hill. The houses are built between immense boulders of rock, and among bush. Koroivatuma is much the same as regards position, and about three-quarters of a mile from Bukutia, a deep valley lying between the two.

To my utter astonishment, Carew walked into camp while we were at tea last night. I was delighted to see him, and still more so to hear that he had come round to the idea of settling matters to the south of Nasaucoko, before proceeding north to Nadrau.

Knollys being delayed so long had made me very anxious for the result of my operations, as I do not think I could have restrained my men much longer. As it is, Carew is of opinion that no harm can be done by taking Bukutia and Koroivatuma. This, therefore, I have to do early in the week when if we are successful

on both sides. But it is most necessary that they should be taken. Tui Conua's messages to them were received with scorn, and they merely answered that they preferred to fight.

* * * * *

Knollys tells me that Roko Tui Ba says that Naqaqa has soro'ed, but he adds that they still continue to fire at Tatuba, and if this is what they call soroing, he does not fully appreciate the meaning of the term. I have no more news. Give my love to Lady Gordon, and thank her for her letter.

Mr. GORDON to Lady GORDON.

Navalili, June 4, 1876.

We had a very pretty and striking sight here the other day. All our men, about a thousand in number, assembled at a sort of review, armed and dressed in all their finery. After a ceremony which is supposed to be an encouragement to fight (and which consists in an old warrior rushing at the different tribes with a spear and, as it were, taunting them), a long line of about four hundred women, dressed in white likus, and with high tappa caps on their heads, came winding into the circle formed by the men seated on the ground. Each woman bore her armful of cooked yams, or some other eatable, which she deposited, at the same time throwing off, and leaving, her tappa cap. A great heap of food and masi was thus formed in the centre of the space.

I am most comfortably lodged for the present in a house, five fathoms long, I have had built. It is perched on the top of a little hill, close to the river. I have eighteen men as a body guard, who live in a tent close to my door, and on a lower terrace round the hill, long low shanties have been run up for one of the Nadroga tribes, with their wives and daughters. This sort of thing! [drawing]. I send two leaves, one for Nevil and one for Jack, from "the country where the savages grow!"

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Navalili, Nadroga Camp, Sunday, June 4, 1876.

DEAR KNOLLYS—I arrived here at Gordon's place last night. I came through Matailobau, Dawarau, Nuxa Mela and Nagaranai thence down the Nuxu

side at Wai ni Vau are enemies. I met them at Wai ni Mala.

Taukei Na Buto has been acting the part of a traitor throughout.

Ro Duratamata took the combined Wai ni Mala across the dividing range to occupy Nabuto last Tuesday. He is a most determined fellow, whether for good or bad, and he informs me it is a matter of indifference which.

Ro Saturuaga, the chief of Nuya Malo, is ill at home. Be very courteous and apparently trusting with them all, but keep your eye on them, and don't allow armed parties to approach you too closely.

Be kind also to two young chiefs named Roqereqere-tabu, one of Nuya Malo, the other of Qarawai: but the "Gaga" of Qarawai override the young chief, who is not allowed to interfere in matters.

Roduratamata, and Mata Karawai, of Nuya Malo and Na Qarawai respectively, rule matters entirely; good, if really true as friends, but dangerous as enemies.

Now, they will never hear much of any punishment being inflicted on their friends of Nuya Koro, but probably care little what becomes of the Mogodro and Nabutautau men, more particularly the former.

At any rate keep them at a little distance from you, and I will get away from here to-morrow afternoon if possible, and make my way to Nasaucoko, and diplomatisise, and see what I can do. David knows all the other chiefs, not mentioned. Be jolly with them,—but no ammunition, please.

You can easily put them off, by referring to me, or mentioning my name.

They wanted much to detain me, and take me through with them to Navosa, but I dared not, as they might have used me as a means of procuring terms, or even the recall of all the parties now out, and certainly would have demanded ammunition, of which their supply is limited.

Your hands would have been tied, and for many other reasons I declined to accompany them. My idea is (as I find out that nothing has been done in the way of occupying Nadrau, and that Namosi have been brought here, instead of being sent to occupy Na Bisiki's towns, as I considered advisable), that as soon as your Vanua Levu men shall have arrived at Nasaucoko, to occupy it, you and Gordon should act together, and capture or drive off all those living below you.

ni Mala, and then we can easily prevent their return to Nuya Koro, so by holding out of the Nuya Koro, the Wai ni Mala people may bring to pass the very object they wish to avoid, viz., the depopulation of their cloth and pig country, etc.

I am inclined, as it appears an absolute necessity, to find active occupation for the men here, who are getting weary of inactivity, to attack Koroivatuma and Bukutia, on Tuesday or Wednesday next. One thing is certain, we are trying to do more than a chief would attempt. Nothing tests a chief's power so much as his inability to keep his men unoccupied in the field. Having nothing better to do, they grumble, etc.

I shall try to reach you *via* Cuvu and Nadi by Saturday next. Kind regards to yourself, Le Hunte, David, and Nemani. Tell David I gave his father the money at Bau, and have received his two letters, and what he says about Waibasaga, Vei Nuga, and Namosi, is not correct.

Yours very faithfully,

WALTER CAREW.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, June 5.

MY DEAR GORDON—I enclose a letter for Carew, as he may be within reach of you. Read it, and if possible send it to him. He has bothered me considerably : where did he get his information about Nadrau from ? They, and Ba and Ra, are all ready, and waiting for those

confounded Vanua Levu men, to let me go and join them. The force from Nadrau will be a strong one, and it would be a great misfortune to have to break it up and make fools of the people.

Will not Bukutia and Koroivatuma last your fiery spirits, say for a fortnight, by which time I hope to be well on my way down from Nadrau? Carew's journey up the Wai ni Mala seems to have been a failure, or worse.

I will write you a letter when I start for Ba, which will be probably the day after to-morrow, or if plans are changed. To this latter (unless for political reasons), I shall be strongly opposed, but I shall take care not to fall out with Carew. You will see all news, and my views, in his letter.

The messenger is waiting.

Yours in haste, with love, LOUIS F. KNOLLEN.

are ready to fight, and are only awaiting my orders. Roko Tui Ba wrote to me some time ago that the Nadrau people had moved nearer to Nabutautau. Besides the Nadrau people, the Ba and the Ra people are assembled in considerable force at Sagunu, with food, etc., ready, and only await my coming to march to Nadrau. I cannot but think that it would be unwise to throw over these people. With regard to Gordon's and my acting together for the subjugation of the towns below here, leaving those above for another day, I cannot think this nearly so good a plan as the original one. If the Nadroga people must do something, I do not think that the taking of Bukutia and Koroivatuma would do them much harm, and it might amuse them for a time, provided that they, the Nadrogans, do not advance too rapidly, and would allow me time enough to get down from Nadrau below Beimana, as per original plan. I am not in the least afraid for Nasaucoko, but I am afraid for Beimana, Walà, etc. I am very sorry that you have not been able to stay with the Wai ni Mala people, as they seem so doubtful, and if they co-operate with us, it will be difficult to concert measures without your being with them. If the Wai ni Mala people will act on our side, our journey from Nadrau seems to be simple, as they would bring over, or drive down the Wai ni Vau, all Bisiki's people. If they act against us, my force will be strong, and we must diverge from our road and take those towns ourselves. I am informed that Na Veiয়ারaki, the principal Nabutautau town, is not strong, and it seems to me that in the way of towns there would

be little to trouble us till we get below Beimana. Another reason for our original plan, and it appears to me a strong one, is, that both David and Nemani are under the impression that directly we move from Nadrau, and the Nadrogans make a stir below, a large number of Nuya Koro, and Ruwailevu, and Qalimari towns, will come to Nasaucoko to give in, their great fear being the tender mercies of the Nadrogans. This will, if it happens, forward the Governor's views of saving the towns, and not emptying the land, more than any other measure we could take. I should, of course, get into as early communication as possible with the Wai ni Mala chiefs with a view to their bringing the Wai ni Vau and Bisiki's people over. If we take the new plan, and settle the river below Beimana first, I fancy, unless the Kai Colos are greater fools than I think, that they will all break back to Bisikaland Co. With my small force here we

Nadrau, that you will agree with me. For news, there can be no doubt that somebody belonging to Naqaqa has "soro'ed," but I have written for information. Roko Tui Ba tells me that there are only two Nadrau towns who hold out. It is reported to-day that the Matawalu people have gone to join the Qalimari people; perhaps this may be from discontent at the "soro."

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, June 5.

MY DEAR SIR—Please excuse this paper, as I have no other. I send this on the chance of the "Star of the South" leaving Nadi before the "Fitzroy." I am much perplexed by the letter from Carew, a copy of which, with my answer, I enclose. I have shown it to Le Hunte, who agrees with me in my answer. Of course, if Carew is of opinion that my going to Nadrau will turn the Wai ni Mala people actually against us, it requires very serious consideration, but I do not think this will be the case. Both David and Nemani believe with me that Nadrau is our right point to commence from, and that if we begin with the towns below Beimana we shall have all those driven out of them back into the open country with the Naqaqa and Bisiki's people. Another thing is, the bad effect it will have on the Nadrau, Ba, and Ra people, who are all waiting for me, to put them off and send them home. I fear the effect of this, especially for the Nadrau people, who have, in spite

of a few of their towns near Nabutautau being in rebellion, shown great readiness to co-operate with us. I shall accordingly start on Wednesday, if possible, and shall meet Carew either on the road or at Nadi. The Wai ni Mala people are strong, but having accepted the tabua and £25 of cloth, they will hardly turn against us. I trust, therefore, we shall be able to follow our old plans, but I will of course listen to all that Carew has to say, and, if his reasons are political, I suppose I must come back here; but that will put an end to much chance of saving any of the Sigatoka towns below Beimana, which of course, in accordance with your wishes, I am anxious to do. I would be in communication with the Wai ni Mala chiefs directly I get to Nadrau. Roko Tui Ba is obstinate or stupid. I wrote to him five days ago asking about the Naqqa soro, as the Naqaqans continued to shoot at our friends at Tatuba, and only yesterday a

frightened, but his people still want to fight. Bisiki is at one of his own towns, Drio-Drio, in the Namosi district. I have a number of the Nadi, Sabeto, and Vuda people, and shall be able, I think, to leave this place safely for a day or so before the Vanua Levu people arrive. I will write by the "Fitzroy." We stand in need of more ammunition; I send a requisition of what we want to Olive.

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Narewa, Nadi, Wednesday night, 7th June.

DEAR KNOLLYS—Just got in from Cuvu, Nadroga. Arrived there yesterday afternoon from Gordon's camp, and left at four this morning. No wind, boat overloaded, and sixteen hours' pulling here with three oars.

I am surprised that you have not heard of the Wai ni Mala people. I am not sure of them, but may manage them. If I had not gone to them they would have turned out most dangerous and powerful, because numerous and warlike, and above all as Taukei na Buto, and Nabiri of Matanabilalevu have been all along, pretended friends, but secret enemies.

All this soroing, etc., and pretended soroing, and pretended friendship of peoples, individuals, and tribes, will place us in a pretty fix I can foresee; and if people have murdered, committed rape, fought against the Government, what more do we require?

All the people who are going down the river past

Beimana, are going either to make a rush at Nadroga camp, or rather *through it*, after native fashion, or to garrison the towns they suspect likely to be attacked;—perhaps both.

Coloiwase of Namoururu, mentioned as having joined us by Roko Tui Ba in letters, copies of which you sent me, had his people shooting at Tatuba the day I attacked and drove them off. He is an awful old villain; I met and conversed with one of the very men at Wai ni Mala. He had afterwards got into a scrape about a woman, and had to run.

I have constantly inquired of Nadrau chiefs and Dai Valu, and they as constantly told me he was a fast friend, as David can tell you. They purposely deceived me.

I said, "as nothing has been done in the way of occupying Nadrau," and it is *not* occupied, according to

please in, and to get bush food to last a month, and I have asked them to attack on Sunday, or if they scruple to do that, to show themselves on Sunday, and prevent food procuring, and they will do this, as I think the teachers who were present understood that I was right in my arguments. But the Wai na Vau, and the Wai ni Mala people bother me, but fortunately you have Nabutautau to begin on.

Gordon must have more ammunition. Olive gave out sixteen kegs it appears, and I am quite stunned and horrified.

Don't give any ammunition away, unless Roko Tui Ba, David, and others tell you you cannot refuse; and then give no more than three rounds for each gun, and *same* number of caps,—not more than the *same* number.

I am not afraid of Beimana myself, in the sense in which you are afraid of it, but I wish it was out of the way altogether. I hardly believe in Kolikoli and his nonsense. His town is an enemy's town, and is in the main, confessedly I presume, in occupation of malcontents, and I don't like leaving such as those behind you on your way down.

I do not suppose the Wai ni Mala will co-operate in active measures against their friends, from what I could learn while in their company, and I think I was fortunate to get away from them,—the brutes. The teachers deceived both Webb and myself grossly as to matters there, all along.

They may try to get Nuya Koro to *soro*. How shall we know whether they are not playing traitor again?

They will never *soro* on the Governor's conditions,—giving up all their arms, and the ringleaders; and then the Wai ni mala will probably join, at least I think it likely they might do so.

We want, I presume, to punish murderers, and to prevent, at any rate, another outbreak, at least for the space of a year; as we are going on now, I begin to think we shall only breed trouble for ourselves hereafter.

I had intended coming up at once, but as you say you have made up your mind, I shall meet you here, and we will have a good talk over matters.

Don't make any excuses about sending copies in other handwriting, etc., but let everything give place to the work in hand.

I am very glad you have sent to me at Gordon's camp, in anticipation of this, I told him to open and send anything for me he might receive.

Vatutoko, and Na Koro Kula to prepare food for us on that day. Paraded the Nadi, Sabeto, and Vuda men, and found about seventy fighting men, and ninety carriers. Nasaucoko may safely be left with these, and twenty-five police, besides the thirty men at Tatuba and Walà. The Tatuba and Walà men, hearing of my departure, brought yams and a pig as a present. Nemani also presented yams and a pig this morning. Tatuba and Walà still complain of the Naqaqa people for robbing their gardens and shooting at them.

June 7, Nasaucoko.—Nemani now says that they do not know whether they were Naqaqa or Matawalu people, who passed down to Ruwailevu on the 4th inst. The chiefs of Tatuba and Walà are anxious to catch Bisiki at Drio Drio, and bring him here. I have given them permission, provided that they do not burn the town. After yams and pig feed, we held a solemn yaqona drinking, in the Rara. After yaqona, Filipi gave a prayer. Tevita, who could hardly speak for emotion, made a speech for me. Presents were then given to the Nasaucoko, Walà, and Tatuba people, and Nemani returned thanks, and addressed his people. All ready for a start to-morrow,—but I fear that we are short of carriers. Nasaucoko will be garrisoned by about fifty Nadi men, and twenty-five sotiers. This I consider sufficient, until the Vanua Levu men arrive. Sent messengers to Roko Tui Ba, Navula, and Silosi, to prepare food for us.

The ROKO TUI of BA to the GOVERNOR.

Sagunu, June 5, 1876.

ISAKA —I write to you from hence to tell you that the Naqaga people are again here on the subject of their soro. I again sent up one of my matas with those who first came down here, in order to ascertain correctly what their dispositions were. When my messenger arrived at Naqaga, he found that several towns had sent there to express their wish to act in concert with Naqaga. And when he returned here, four of the Naqaga people accompanied him, to give information with respect to this overture from the towns in question.

The four men who have come down are Nabukatavava from Naqaga, Naulunisolosolo from Matawalu, Namuloilagi from Vatulá, and Bulaivoli from Nasue.

The towns which have made common cause with

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Navalili, June 8, 1876.

As I mentioned in my last letter, Carew left orders with me to advance our line as far as Matanavatu, Bukutia, and Koroivatuma, and having taken those places to await further instructions; on the understanding that, owing to the failure of obtaining the Wai ni Mala's co-operation with us against the Nuya Koro, the original plan of commencing operations from Nadrau should be abandoned, and that Knollys should at once attack the Wai Levu and Qalimari from Nasaucoko.

Carew wrote to Knollys from here in this sense, and I made arrangements immediately to commence an attack upon Koroivatuma on the following Wednesday, the 6th inst. On the evening of Tuesday, I received Knollys' answer to Carew's letter, in which he expressed, in very strong terms, his objection to a change of plan, giving reasons which he has no doubt communicated already to you. But at the same time he gave it as his opinion that, in any case, no harm could now come of the advancement of our line as far as the places mentioned, provided that we went no further until his force had completed the northern work.

I have not yet heard what conclusion has been arrived at between Carew and Knollys, but, on the whole, I hope the original plan will be adhered to.

In the mean time, as I had made all the necessary arrangements with the chiefs, I started on Wednesday morning with the Nadroga and Namosi forces, crossed

the river, and, at a previously appointed place—(a plain, about a mile from our camp, on the way to Koroivatuma),—met Buli Serna, Rabalabala, Manumanu ni Vudi, and Tui Conua, with their men. Here, the plan of attack was discussed by the chiefs, the different tribes were given their various directions, and after a prayer for success, delivered by the native teacher, during which the whole army knelt silently on the grass, a second start was made.

As some of the bands had to make considerable rounds to reach their appointed posts, it was not until late in the afternoon that the actual assault was made.

After a short resistance on the part of the enemy (who were in great numbers), the outworks (high stone fences, with loopholes on the top of earth embankments) were taken, in a most gallant manner, by the Taba ni Venu and Poti ni Venu tribes, and shortly after the

on the summit of precipitous crags, covered with forest, and honey-combed with caves. Added to this, the enemy had innumerable earthworks, and fences both of stone and bamboo, wherever natural defence was absent.

There were no women or children in Koroivatuma at the time of attack, and those in Bukutia escaped with the men in the night, except one woman who came over to us, and one found dead in the town, who had apparently been strangled by her own people.

Thursday night, the army, according to my orders, encamped opposite to Matanavatu, while I returned to Navalili. During the night, however, a report reached me that Matanavatu desired to "soro;" so I started immediately by boat, and reached the camp early this morning. I found that four of the chiefs of that place, Reba, Letabu, Kuriwaso, and Taoratu, had come across the river to the Roko Tui Nadroga, and had presented whales' teeth and pigs, desiring to "soro," on the conditions that their town should not be burned, and that the army should return, and give up further hostilities. Roko Tui Nadroga stipulated that the Katikati¹ should be given up; that they should also assist in procuring the Katikati of the other rebel towns already in our hands; and that the town should be occupied by our forces, and promised that on these conditions it should not be burnt. This was agreed to, and the teeth accepted.

At this point of the negotiation I arrived, and finding that nothing had been said about the Government, but that it was merely a "soro vakaviti,"² I sent a mes-

¹ Non-combatants.

² Submission after Fiji fashion.

senger to explain to the enemy that I could not agree to any terms but absolute and unconditional surrender.

Before giving my message, the messenger called to them to open their gates to allow him to enter the town; upon this he was told to be off, or they would kill him.

It is now supposed that the professed wish to "soro" was only a pretext to gain time, and that, when they sent back my messenger, they had been already reinforced by a war party from Qalimari. I then gave orders to attack, but Buli Serua and Rabalabala being unwilling to do so (giving as a reason or excuse, that their men were tired and hungry), I did not like to chance it with only the Nadroga and Namosi tribes. So, leaving the whales' teeth on the ground, we left, and have all returned to our original quarters.

On Sunday, I intend to have a meeting of the chiefs, and shall have to speak very strongly to Buli Serua and

as for the others, I think they would be glad enough to go back at once, but we shall want them all, and I must try and get a little more work out of them.

Mudu was at Bukutia when we took Koroivatuma, but escaped with the rest.

I fear you will think I have done very badly, but if you saw the country you would not wonder at no prisoners having been taken. When Knollys comes south, we shall be able together to surround their last stronghold, and,—if they have not surrendered before it comes to that,—take them all.

The fall of Koroivatuma is a great blow to the enemy, as until now it has been impregnable, and never was taken in any of the old Fijian wars. The effect is shown by their abandoning, without a struggle, the equally strong fortress of Bukutia.

Carew will have told you that the story about Wai-basaga, and the Namosi people, that you mention, is, according to Roko Tui Namosi, who has received news from his district, false from beginning to end. How did you learn it?

I know the map I gave you is not correct, but I may perhaps be allowed to say, as I am on the spot, with all due deference to T—— and M——, that the great bend is in the right direction. The positions of Mavua and Matanavatu were, when marked by me, only from descriptions by natives, and necessarily vague.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Navalili, June 9, 1876.

MY DEAR CAREW—Many thanks for the boots, ink, and envelopes. On Tuesday evening I received Knollys' reply to your letter, in which he deprecates any change of plan, giving reasons which you, no doubt, by this time know.

I am anxious to know how the matter is settled. As, however, he made no objection to my attacking Bukutia, etc., and I had made all the arrangements to do so on Wednesday morning, I went on with the affair.

Koroivatuma fell into our hands Wednesday evening, the rebels flying to Bukutia, which they deserted during the night. I have burnt both places. Enemy's loss, five killed, one wounded, prisoner and many wounded.

rebel towns previously taken ; that the town should be occupied by our forces, and that on these conditions it should not be burnt. This was agreed to, and the teeth accepted. At this point I arrived, and finding that nothing had been said about the Government, but that it was merely a "soro vakaviti," I sent a messenger to explain that I could not agree to any terms but absolute and unconditional surrender. The messenger, *before giving my message*, called out to them to open their fence to allow him to enter the town ; upon this, however, he was told to be off, or they would kill him. It is supposed that the "soro" was only a pretext to gain time, and that, when they sent back the messenger, they had obtained a reinforcement from Qalimari.

I then wished to attack, but Buli Serua and Rabalabala being unwilling to do so, giving as an excuse that the men were tired and hungry, I did not like to chance it with Nadroga and Namosi alone, so leaving the whales' teeth on the ground, we left, and have all returned to our original quarters.

To-day I am going to destroy the earthworks and fortifications at Koroivatuma and Bukutia, to prevent the enemy from returning there, and I propose to attack Matanavatu on Monday or Tuesday, and, if successful, then to remain quiet, until I hear more from you.

I shall have to give Buli Serua and Rabalabala a talking to, for their want of co-operation, not only in the last affair, but also at Koroivatuma, where they both shirked the attacking part, and made but feeble attempts to cut off the retreating enemy,—the part they were particularly assigned.

I think old Buli Serua would like to go home, and that Rabalabala has reasons for wishing us to go no farther.

I hope to hear from you soon.

Yours sincerely,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Love to Le Hunte.

Mr. LE HUNTE to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, June 9, 1876.
midnight.

MY DEAR GORDON—I heard yesterday evening that you had taken Koroivatuma, and I have just heard that you have come up as far as Matanavatu. We heard firing this morning in that direction. You must be close to us now.

ments. From a letter of Carew's which came here from Na Rewa just as L. F. K. was starting, I think if the enemy in the Waibasaga district (Koro Nuya I think they call it), were pressed hard before L. F. K. gets down from Nadrau, that they will not improbably fall back across the Wai ni Mala, in which case we shall have to protract the war indefinitely.

Where is Mudu?

* * * * *

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. GORDON.

Na Rewa, Nadi, June 10.

MY DEAR GORDON—I came down here yesterday expecting to find the "Fitzroy" waiting for me, and the Vanua Levu men half way to Nasaucoko. Instead of that, she is not in yet, and I am getting anxious. I left Le Hunte in charge of Nasaucoko, with 65 Nadi men, in addition to Nemani's in the old town, and 25 soldiers, 5 of whom are too sick to be of use, and a few who had no arms. He has thus 90 men, which I consider sufficient for a few days. I shall, however, be very glad when the Vanua Levu men come, as, should the "Tevoro" get an idea that he is weak, they might be tempted to have a try,—though I do not think it likely.

I have been talking to Carew, but he is not very satisfactory. I told him exactly how far things had gone at Ba and Nadrau with regard to our making a

descent from the latter, and he agreed with me that the arrangement should not now be altered.

The arrangements made at Ba are, that the Ba people are waiting ready to go up, and also a body of Ra people are at Saguna, with Roko Tui Ra, for the same purpose. The Nadrau people have moved nearer to the hostile towns, and await us.

In addition to the ill-effect of throwing them over —(and detaining them for a time would, I think, be impossible, unless one of us was there),—I am afraid that the Nadrau people would be burning a town on their own account, and further complicate matters. That they are fearfully complicated already there is no denying. This "soroung" business to Roko Tui Ba has turned out very badly so far, and I quite understand Carew's being much bothered by it.

I know, before I heard from him, that it was rapidly

If Wilkinson goes up as my interpreter, there will be a row with Carew; I shall do my best to prevent it, and I certainly have my sympathy with him, though he is so unsatisfactory.

This Wai ni Mala business is unfortunate, as I am afraid it will delay me on my way down; the Namosi force having also fallen through.

I cannot get out of Carew whether he believes that they will turn against us, be neutral, or afford us any assistance. From what I can gather they will have to be employed as auxiliaries in soroing Nuya Koro, and of course that will delay everything.

I heard yesterday from Nasaucoko, that a rumour had arrived there that you had taken Koroivatuma, and were occupying it with a view to Bukutia, your losses being put at 2 against 5 and 1 prisoner of the tevoro. If this is true I must congratulate you on your victory, the greatest step in this business.

I hope you have Bukutia by now. I am horribly put out at all the delay that has taken place, and know what a business you have had to hold your men back, and the worst of it is that I may not be able to get through Nadrau, Nabutautau, and Nuya Koro, in time to be of much use to you at the Beimana end of Qalimari, though I shall do my best.

It would have been absurd to have attempted anything of importance with the force I could have put into the field from Nasaucoko. I could have burned some towns, but we should have been numerically too weak to cover any amount of country, and the "Devils" would

have been running backwards and forwards, sometimes in front of us, sometimes behind.

It is more than disgusting to me to go in the opposite direction when you are having such brisk times of it on the Sigatoka, but I do not fancy that it will be all peace from Nadrau, and I wish I could replace the Ba men by people from somewhere else. I believe, however, that I am right in going up, though, had I foreseen delays, I would have acted differently. Meanwhile, I hope that you will be able to move steadily forward, making movement enough to keep your people in spirits and the Devils out of spirits. Le Hunte will have a force of about 180 or 200 men, including Nemani's, at Nasauoko, and will be able to afford you co-operation on a small scale, and I will come down from Nadrau, keeping in constant communication with Carew, and through him with you (Don't study the English of

The Tatuba and Walà people say that they can catch Bisiki, and I have given them leave to try. This also Carew approves.

My letter, which I sent off post haste on receipt of yours telling me that you had no ammunition, missed the "Fitzroy." I shall accordingly send back by her, saying the case is urgent, and asking that she may be sent back immediately to Ba, Nadi, and Nadroga with ammunition for all of us. Meanwhile I send you two kegs; I cannot do more, as Le Hunte has been a heavy drain on me, and I shall be very short at Ba. I send you also some Fiji tobacco, which may be useful to you, and some beer, which may be pleasant.

I will add a line if anything turns up before I leave. Good-bye, old man. I wish we were together; it might save me from becoming a hopeless lunatic, which I shall before this business is over.

Remember me to Heffernan. Love and luck.

Yours most truly, LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

Your letter to Carew has just arrived. Accept my congratulations. I am bothered about delay, but the Wai ni Mala people sent better news yesterday, which I hope may hasten matters. In great haste.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. LE HUNTE.

Na Rewa, June 9, 1876.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—I arrived here to-day at about 1.30, and found Carew established in the teacher's house,

where I have taken up my abode. No sign of the steamer, which annoys me much. I got your letter and the handcuffs last night. The next thing (which appears to me difficult) is to get some one to put into them. Carew, as I expected, is more reasonable in conversation. He is distressingly ambiguous, thinks that nothing can be done, agrees with me that Nadrau, Ba, and Ra can't be thrown over, does not believe any of my information, and will come to Ba with me. Afterwards he will come back here, and come to Nasaucoko. As far as I can make out, he wishes to get the Wai ni Mala people to tackle the Nuyakoro people, or make them *soro*, but he thinks they are too strong for her Majesty's Government to oppose. The Namosi people he will make no attempt with, but leaves them with Gordon. I hear that Bukutia has been taken, but on no good authority. I have secured twenty men who will bring you beans to-

MR. LE HUNTE to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko, June 11, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Your most welcome letter has just reached me. I am sorry for your sake that the steamer did not come as early as you expected. Many thanks for the rifle, and also for sending the food. It has not yet arrived, but if it comes to-morrow it will be in plenty of time. Could you make some arrangement for its being sent up regularly, say 50 bags per week—(each bag weighs 20 lbs., and 150 men would eat that in a week)—whether corn or beans;—(if corn, it ought to be 30 lbs. to each bag, or 75 bags of 20 lbs. per week). Also if you can find out who has beans, and also whether all Gordon's supplies are stored at Blatchford's, so that I may know who to send to. If it could be managed so that everything could come from one place, it would be a good thing. Do you pay 1s. to carriers as far as Wai Wai? If the Nadi people carry to Wai Wai, and the Nasaucoko people (taukeys and wives) bring it here, how ought each to be paid? I cannot say how relieved I felt when I heard some one was coming up. We had to go on *less than half* rations. I know you will shudder when I tell you that when the last four bags made their appearance—(I mean when all but four were done), on Friday morning in despair, I consented to *twenty* men going with Nemani to Koro Vutia. They brought back a good lot. Ratu Luki is a trump. All the men are working very well. Only half the *sotiers* (including

officers and corporals) are fit for duty, and as that gives me only six *sotiers*, I made the Nadi, etc., men do each post up to 12 midnight, when two *sotiers* go on till 5 A.M. I have the guards relieved every hour, which keeps them well awake. They have learnt to go through "Tention," "Right turn," "Disimisi," very well. Corporal Luki is indefatigable in his drill lessons. The *sotiers* are only relieved every two hours. R. Luki and I went round the inner fence, and inspected the loopholes: I stood with a spade outside, and he with a bamboo poked through from inside. On the *right* half of the camp as you go in from the river, we found quite one-third of the holes built up so carefully outside, that it took me some time to dig them clear. This must have been done some time when the earth was being banked up outside, a bit of carelessness which might have been a bore, in the event of an attack. We muster on the roll-

Gordon is going at it as hard as nails. I only hope he is not acting prematurely. His letter to Carew will tell you how he has got as far as Matanavatu, which he is going to attack on Tuesday. The country is alive with "Meca" flying here and there. I hear that all the Wai-basaga towns are empty, and that the Devils are running towards the Wai ni Mala. At present they are in a town, Na Tuka Tuka, beyond Ilega, and Bisiki is there too. If they cross the Wai ni Mala, I expect we shall have a long job. The towns below Beimana are full.

If you send up trade, you must let me know its price. I have had customers for Jews' harps, but there are none in store. You might send me up some soap, if there is any to send. I have a little in case *No. 2*. When it appears I shall rejoice. There are only a very few bars in store. When the rest of the men come up we shall use about three bars per week.

Kolikoli's brother begged very hard for some caps. I gave him four. What am I to do in these cases? To give is hardly possible, and to refuse some of our friends is, as you know, at least awkward. Of course I know no ammunition is to be given away, and I shall not give any, but when people of any importance come and tell Nemani and Luki to beg for a few caps to defend them against the "tevoru," I get puzzled.

We are always in a state of "fall-in" because of the firing down at the Wai Levu. I heard one gun the other day, which I believe was fired somewhere very close to this, but I could find out nothing more about it, except that several shots had been heard in another direction

(Gordon's). I shall be glad when Carew comes up, and very much so when you come from Nadrau. I don't think I have anything more to say.

Love and luck. Yours,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Na Rewa, June 11, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I came down here on Friday with 130 of my men, in hopes of finding the "Fitzroy" in, and being able to cross the Vanua Levu men on the road. Instead of that, nothing has been seen of the "Fitzroy," and we are kept waiting. I left Le Hunte with about 90 men, all told, to hold Nasauvoko, includ-

of the friendly people. Talking the matter over with David and Nemani at Nasaucoko, we came to the conclusion that they were trying to deceive us, and this is Carew's idea also. The Wai ni Mala people's unwillingness to help us, or even to countenance our punishing them, further complicates matters, and I fear that we shall find it a delicate matter, when we have done with Nabutautau and Nadrau, how to proceed with them; unless Carew and the Wai ni Mala people get a proper soror from them before that time. I am convinced still that I am right in going up, according to the old plan, to Nadrau; and Carew so far agrees with me as to say that it cannot be changed now. Whether it would have been better to have begun with the Ru Wai Levu people originally, is an open question, as matters have so changed in the last week or so,—at least our information of their change has come in that time,—that, considering the complication of Roko Tui Ba's sorors, and the behaviour of the Wai ni Mala people, whom we firmly believed in, it might have been simpler to have increased our force from Nasaucoko and have finished with them at once. It would never do to throw over or delay the Nadrau people, who, according to Roko Tui Ba, have shown such readiness in preparing to help us, and have moved nearer the Nabutautau towns. Besides, there is a considerable force of Ba people collected at Sagunu, and Roko Tui Ba has also a body of his men waiting there for me; under these circumstances I must go up there, and get down through the mountains as rapidly as I can. I have not heard from Gordon for some days, but

rumours have come that he has taken Koroivatuma, with a loss of two men, against five killed, and one prisoner of the cannibals, and another rumour, not so definite, that he has also taken Bukutia. It was inevitable that he should attack these towns, and it is very satisfactory that he has been so successful. I only fear that he may have to push forward too rapidly, and that we shall consequently have no chance of co-operating. I got a letter from him last week, in which he informed me that he had only two kegs of ammunition left, and asking me for some. I am sending two down to him, but it reduces my stock to a dangerously small amount. I have sent a requisition to Olive for ten kegs of musket-ball for Gordon, twenty kegs of ditto for me, eight or ten kegs of Enfield, and if possible, eight or ten kegs of Snider. I hope that this will not all be required, but it is not safe to have less. If possible, may the "Fitzroy" come

people. The principal chief writes that the Nuyakoro people have been behaving badly to them, and will not listen to them, and that soldiers had better do what they pleased to them. If he will stick to this, it is very good news, and makes matters simpler, though I will try to save the towns. I enclose Carew's letter which I received at Nasaucoko, but now we have met, we have, I think, agreed on all points. I will add a postscript from Ba.

Believe me, yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

P.S.—The "Fitzroy" has not put in an appearance yet, which is most annoying. In case she is not in by 10 A.M. to-morrow, I have made arrangements to send our baggage by canoe to Sagunu, and shall march overland. The delay is a pity, as Ba, Ra, and Nadrau, are impatient, and they have already been kept waiting some time. I have been obliged, I am afraid, to spend a good deal of money in food and trade, but I have been as economical as possible, and it is necessary to deal liberally with those who help us. I have asked Olive to send me £20 worth more cloth, £10 for myself at Ba, £10 for Le Hunte. All the villages on the way between this and Nasaucoko, should be paid for our "magiti"¹ on the way down, and other services which they have rendered, and Na Rewa itself will have to receive three or four bolts of cloth. Carew informs me that the Vunivalu has twenty or thirty breechloaders (Sniders) at Bau, and some ammunition. Could we not get hold of these? They would be a great addition to our strength.

¹ Provision of food.

8.30 P.M. As the steamer has not come, I have determined to march to-morrow. The sea is too rough to trust the ammunition to the canoes, so the men will carry that, and what baggage we take. They are perfectly satisfied with the arrangement, and only anxious to get on.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nadi, June 12, 1876.

SIR --I have the honour to inform you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that I have this day received a despatch from Mr. Deputy Commissioner Gordon, to report that on Wednesday last, the 7th inst., the force under his command, composed of Nadroga, Serua, Koroinasau, and other tribes, attacked and took

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. LE HUNTE.

Na Rewa, June 12.

No "Fitzroy" yet. It is most disgusting. I have decided to start overland, and the sotiers will have to carry the baggage, a task they are most willing to undertake. We give the "Fitzroy" till 10 A.M. to-morrow, and then we go. I have made arrangements with Ridsdale to have 2400 lbs. of beans ready whenever you choose to send for them, and Gordon 480 lbs. When this is done, the new crop will be in. I am doing my best to get carriers for you, but it is hard work. I believe I shall get a few off to-morrow, but Navula is such an old fool that it is hard to say. I have promised that in future, payment for beans shall be two shillings to Nasaucoko and one shilling to Na Wai Wai. I have written for ten pounds' worth of trade for you, to come up as soon as possible; also five kegs of ammunition. I shall send you a little of Ridsdale's to-morrow, but it is neither good nor cheap. Carew will not go with me, but come up with the Vanua Levu men.

Yours truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

"Star of the South," June 13.

MY DEAR SIR—After consultation with Havelock, I have put my men on board the "Star," to be landed at Tawarau, whence we shall march this evening to Sagunu. We have just met the "Fitzroy," and have transferred

Wilkinson, twenty Macuata men, and the arms and stores on board the "Star." I have taken only Macuata men, as I have a good Macuata chief, Rovo Bokolo, and a very indifferent Buan one (Naloqai Vau), whom, in the absence of Tui Kobulau, I do not wish to put any more men under. I have left with Le Hunte, in anticipation of the Macuata men, Ratu Qovu, also a high Macuata chief, so he will be all right with them. Wilkinson informs me you wish him to come back as soon as possible. I have accordingly asked him to come to Nadrau with me, and that done, I think I shall be almost better without him, as Carew will be perpetually thinking he sees Wilkinson's hand in what is done, and it will cramp him and make him nervous. I am afraid you will think this is due to my suspicious nature, but Carew has already shown how he dislikes Wilkinson's being concerned in the matter at all. As Carew is

operation. They will make us very strong, and the news of their arrival will spread terror in the mountains. We should, however, have more ammunition for them, as the fifty rounds per gun would certainly not last for more than two days' fighting, and would possibly only last for half an hour of one. We must also have the ammunition for the muskets and Enfields as soon as possible; with Gordon it is especially important. I shall leave instructions at Ba to have it forwarded to me as soon as it arrives. I have had no new information since my last letter, but will leave a letter at Ba for the first opportunity, with the information I gain from Roko Tui Ba. What he calls in his letter Nadrau towns, in giving the list of soros, are not Nadrau, but Nacawanisa towns, close to Nadrau and Naqqa districts. I am writing on the "Star of the South," and that must be my excuse if I am not clear.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nadi, June 13, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I received your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant in answer to mine, No. 8, this afternoon from the hands of the Colonial Secretary.

I cannot understand how it could have happened that No. 8 should have reached your Excellency before No. 7, which must have arrived at Bau before the 30th May, or eight days previous to its receipt at Nasova.

I am most decidedly of opinion that taxes should

not be asked of Soloira and Matailobau this year, as it is necessary to allay the deep-rooted suspicion and mistrust of the Wai ni Mala, and other central tribes, who have been so much alarmed by the action of parties on the coast by confiscating guns, even from those of Nabowbucu and Naiora, the very gateway to central Wai ni Mala, and within two hours' walk of the chief village of Dawarau. They say, "Look! they are seizing the guns of the 'baleti ira' (of their own side),—they will be at us presently, and then, if we do not make a bold stand, we shall be destroyed."

I wished, during the continuance of the outbreak, to remove taxation, and other forms of what they call "*saurara*" (oppression), farther from their borders, to relieve their minds. Also, as Matailobau has to be always on the alert, and as I really believe, what with the suspicious nature of the native, etc., that they have

when it was occupied by the Vunivalu in person, and 3000 men, and, moreover, I had to collect the taxes.

A few of the leading men out of each town paid in one year small sums, varying in amount from 3d. to 1s., and the chief paid 4s., total amount for ten years £8 : 4s., or thereabouts. For the two following years, after great trouble,—very great trouble,—they were induced to pay again, and this time, as they gave nothing but mountain mats, the *whole* of the burden fell on the women, and the mats were sold for next to nothing at auction in Levuka.

This is the full extent of taxation from Matailobau. Soloira did better, perhaps twice as well.

As Mr. Gordon will no doubt tell your Excellency, when I was at his camp, he proposed that as Knollys had not left Nasaucoko, and I had received no intelligence of any move having been made in the direction of occupying Nasaucoko, that it would be a good plan for Knollys to threaten Na Qalimari while the Nadroga, etc., attacked the villages below, and as I thought also that it would be a good idea to leave the Wai ni Mala men to make what impression they could on the Nuyakoro people, and induce them to surrender, or failing that, the Wai ni Mala men would lose temper with them for their obstinacy, and for refusing to pay proper attention to their wishes, and would become angry, and perhaps give us more active assistance, or at any rate cease to offer any very great objection to our attacking them. I agreed, providing Knollys offered no objection, and I wrote to him from Navalili, but on arriving at Nadi I

received a note from him saying that he intended to come down to the coast with the men, which he did at once, so we have had to go back to the original plan, and as soon as the Vanua Levu men arrive, I shall take them to Nasaucoko, and send for the Wai ni Mala chiefs, who are now at Nasue awaiting my arrival at the camp.

They have written to me to say the people are obstinate and hide in the bush, and in a note from Ro Santuraga, the chief of Nuyamalo, the leading tribe of the Wai ni Mala and Nuyakoro, he says, they, our allies, are ashamed, "*Madua*," and is agreeable to their receiving punishment from us, and I think I may induce them to attack if necessary.

I have written to tell him that if they allow all the tribes to go for shelter to the Wai ni Mala, I shall not object, but if the ringleaders and arms are not given up, I shall prevent, with a camp or camps, any of them from

see how I can manage to keep my office matters quite clear, if all the work is expected to be gathered under one head, unless the Deputy-Commissioners report direct to me. Otherwise it would be better to keep their office work as distinct from mine as advisable.

Your Excellency writes me with reference to my relations to Captain Knollys in military matters. I quite understand, and have no manner of wish whatever to interfere with him. I have never interfered since the establishment of the camp, beyond offering counsel to Olive in the most guarded manner and not to give offence; but, on the contrary, I have on all occasions allowed Olive to usurp my position and authority with the natives outside the police, such as in the offering of *magitis* and all forms of respect, which I allowed him to do, as he appeared to really believe he was entitled to such, and it did not affect my position at all with the natives, nor could it possibly do so.

There is not the slightest possibility of any difference of opinion between Captain Knollys and myself. I feel, as your Excellency no doubt does, the fullest confidence in his prudence and good sense, and, moreover, he is fully alive to the advisability of listening to the opinions of elder natives in native matters.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nadi, June 16, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following report for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

Y

I embarked on board the Government steamer "Fitzroy" at Nadi on the 8th of May for Levuka, arriving on the 10th.

On the 11th I procured cloth to the value of £25 as a present from his Excellency to the chiefs of Wai Mala and Naqarawai, and left on the following day for Bau, where I informed Roko Tui Tailevu of the object of my intended journey to the interior of Viti Levu, and asked him to send a "mata ni vanua" to accompany me for the purpose of presenting the "tabuas" and cloth to the tribes to endeavour to procure their co-operation in quelling the outbreak at Nuyakoro, on the Sigatoka river.

A delay of three days took place at Bau, owing to the difficulty of procuring a "mata ni vanua" willing to accompany me on what they considered a dangerous expedition.

I left Bau on the 15th of May, arriving at Rewa on

This they readily agreed to do, promising to use force if necessary, but at the same time declaring they had but to speak to obtain submission at once.

I then held a meeting, at which the Nailega tribes were present, and explained matters generally in relation to Government, which gave evident pleasure to them.

On the 20th I held a Commissioners' Court for the trial of several men for manslaughter, and reported in my despatch as per margin.

On Monday the 22d I left, arriving at Naivucini, a village of the Nacau or Vatusila people, where the chief Nacanikalou requested my intervention in a dispute with the Matailobau tribe in connection with boundaries, which I did by requesting all parties to allow the matter to stand over until I have time to make inquiries about it.

On the 23d I arrived at Tavua, on the Waiga branch of the Wai ni Mala, and at Waibasaga, the chief village of Dawarau, on the next day. I here explained the new order of affairs to a considerable number of people who assembled to meet me.

On the 25th I reached Narokorokoyawa, at Nuyamalo, and was formally received by the chiefs of Wai ni Mala and Naqarawai, to whom I explained the action of his Excellency the Governor, in placing their districts without the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, and his reasons for so doing, also my appointment, powers, and extent of the same, asking them to remember the promise of their chiefs, now dead, given unsolicited at Navuso, when they agreed to the annexation of their country to Great Britain.

In answer to their question, I informed them that taxes would be required from those living in districts remote from the sea-coast for some time, possibly for five years, and also that their report to me of the action Roko Tui Tailevu in requesting them to meet at Solofa for the purpose of coming to some understanding with reference to taxation, or an equivalent therefor, should be reported, at the same time assuring all parties that no person had any right whatever to interfere with them in any way but the Governor, or myself, his Excellency's Commissioner.

I requested the tribes to present to me yearly in formal manner one large yam from each village as a earnest of their recognition of the rule of Great Britain and that I would present the yams to his Excellency in accordance with custom, to which demand they agreed at once.

disguised, that I am constrained to believe they have been purposely deceiving me since the establishment of the camp at Nasaucoko.

But, deeming it probable that their hostility was partly caused by a natural dislike of the proposed occupation of their villages by the tribes at my request, I promised, on behalf of his Excellency the Governor, that, should they prove faithful, I would repay all loss that might accrue to them during the disturbances, and this had evidently some effect in removing their distrust and fear.

On the following day, the 24th of May, the "tabuas" and cloth were formally presented and received in the "Rara" of the village, and at a consultation held afterwards, the chiefs informed me that they were closely related to the Nuyakoro tribe, and that they could not refuse them shelter if they fled to them, but they professed annoyance at their bad behaviour lately, adding that their interests were identical with those of the Nuyakoro, and, moreover, they had to rely on those people for supplies of pigs and native cloth, and they were most decidedly opposed to severe measures, deeming it sufficient if they only ceased fighting, and made promises of amendment for the future.

They agreed, however, to endeavour to persuade them to surrender unconditionally in terms of the Governor's demands, and presented "tabuas" to me for the protection of the Nuyakoro "katikati" (non-combatants), should any fall into our hands, which I promised to observe most faithfully, but they endeavoured to per-

suade me to accompany them, which I declined, giving as my reason for not doing so, that I felt it necessary to leave at once for the various Government camps, for the purpose of insisting upon every care being taken of "katikati" in terms of their desire, expressed on the presentation to me of the "tabuas."

My reasons for declining to accompany these auxiliaries were, that I feared they might be gained over by the Nuyakoro people, and that they would detain me as a hostage for the return of the Government parties, and would also demand ammunition, of which they professed to have but a limited supply, and I had determined upon no account to give them any, deeming it better that the whole of the ringleaders in the outbreak should escape to the Wai ni Mala, than that they should have placed in their hands the means and one of the principal exciting causes of insurrection, and also for other equally

it interfered with their barter business, I recommended it to their consideration.

On Monday the 29th I left Narokorokoyawa, at Nuyamalo, for Naqarawai, arriving in the afternoon, it having been decided that the tribes were to leave for Nuyakoro on the following day.

At Naqarawai I found the people pleased at my visit, and generally well disposed to the Government; but the old chiefs having died during the epidemic of measles, both here and at the Wai ni Mala, the "mata ni vanuas" at both places, Durutamata of Nuyamalo, and Matarakawa of Naqarawai, were usurping as much as possible the authority of the young chiefs, who are in the main well disposed, and are showing a decided disposition to bring trouble on the country at some future time.

On the 20th of May I left Naqarawai, having previously learnt that the Namosi tribe had left for Nadroga to join Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Gordon *via* Navola; this I am inclined to consider an unfortunate circumstance, as I had intended they should occupy Namoli, the village of Nabisiki, the leading spirit of the cannibals of Nuyakoro, and may have been caused by disinclination on the part of Roko Tui Namosi to interfere in that quarter, as Bisiki stands to him in the relation of uncle by his mother's side, and he is therefore "vasu" to him.

Proceeding down the Wai ni veisama, head of the Navua river, by a difficult route, I arrived at Nuku, the country of the Batiwai tribe, who were dispossessed

under Cakobau's government, but reinstated by order of his Excellency the Governor, at Navola.

On the following day I left for Deuba, arriving in the evening, and after a delay of two days, caused by the difficulty of procuring a boat, I proceeded down the coast to Serua and Navola, thence to Vatukarasa, and thence inland, arriving at Navalili, the camp of the Nadroga, Serua, and other tribes occupied in watching the cannibals of Bukutia and Korovatuma, where I met Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Gordon.

After a consultation, it appeared clear to me that it was necessary to attack the above-named villages, so I called a meeting of the chiefs, and gave them permission to attack, as it was probable that any further extension of the period of inactivity was likely to have a bad effect on the spirit of the men, if not actual disaffection amongst our auxiliaries of Koroinasau, and other minor tribes.

I then wrote to Captain Knollys, Deputy-Commissioner at Nasaucoko, proposing that as Nadrau was not as yet occupied by him, it might be advisable for him to make a demonstration in the direction of Naqalimari, and thus put a stop to the reinforcement by them of Bukutia and Korovatuma, and make the task of taking them more easy to the men under Mr. Gordon.

On the 6th day of June I left Nadroga camp for Cuvu, Nadroga, arriving in the afternoon, and left before daylight for Nadi, reaching here at night, and finding a letter from Captain Knollys awaiting me, in answer to mine from the Nadroga camp, informing me of his in-

tended immediate departure from Nasaucoko for here, to embark for Ba, thence to ascend to Nadrau to commence operations against the Nabutautau people.

Captain Knollys has since arrived here with the police, and after a consultation, as it appeared that the Ra and Ba men are awaiting his arrival at Ba, and that the Nadrau men were in expectation of his joining them, and would be subjected to annoyance from the cannibals, if not jeopardy, I have acceded to his desire that the original plan be carried out by attacking the malcontents from a position at Nadrau, leaving Nasaucoko in occupation of our coast auxiliaries and of those now immediately expected from Vanua Levu.

I have, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW,

Resident Commissioner.

EXTRACT from Captain KNOLLYS' JOURNAL.

June 14th.—Left Na Rewa at daylight, and embarked from Wai Loa Loa. We got all the men on board by about 8.30, but were detained for returned labour. Left at 9.30, leaving labour behind, for "Star" to return for, and were off Tawarau at 1.30 P.M. Landed men and baggage, but owing to scarcity of boats and bad landing, this was not completed till dark. Men bivouacked in the open, goods were stored in the cotton house. Crawford—very drunk. Met "Fitzroy" between Nadi and Tawarau, and embarked twenty Macuata men, and sixty stand of arms, sending 110 men back to Nasaucoko.

June 15th—Left Tawarau at daylight, and reached Sagunu at 9.30. Ammunition and baggage was brought up by the Ba men and canoes during the day. Found, by pumping Wilkinson, that the force assembled consisted of 200 Ba men, and twenty Ra men, but expect to find a good number at Nadrau. A large supply of food is collected at Sagunu. Stored goods, and served out new Sniders. Present arrangement is that we start on Saturday, remain for Sunday at Na Rata, and thence to Nadrau on Monday. Food sent on to Na Rata for Sunday consumption. This town is threatened by the Nabutautau people, who will not believe in the coming of the *sotiers*.

June 16th.—Arranged stores, etc. In the middle of the day the *sotiers* and Ba men *taga'd*. The ceremony is as follows:—The *sotiers* and Ba men disappeared in the distance. Roko Tui Ba then commenced the "Tau

commenced on the *sotiers*' side. This over, Roko Tui Ba presented a large bunch of whales' teeth to me, which I accepted, and the ceremony was over. Previous to the *taga*, the chiefs unrolled many yards of *masi* from their bodies to cover the food with. After the ceremony, Tui Ba made a speech to his people, warning them that we were going to war after the white man's fashion, and that clubbing of women, and children, and wounded, and other excesses previously indulged in in war time, were strictly *tabu*, and would be followed by severe punishment. Nabukatavatava, and three Naqaqa men, were present. They requested to be allowed to precede us to Nadrau, in order that they might go down to Nuyakoro, and call a meeting to settle matters. They say that they are not now all of one mind, but that they believe that all Nuyakoro on this side of the river will come in at once, but that those on the other side will hold out. Two have been allowed to go, and two remain. Wilkinson assures me that the *soro* on which they have been accepted is unconditional, and that they will all have to take their trial. As they fear going to Nasaucoko, I have consented to their coming to Nadrau, but shall send them thence to Nasaucoko. Nabutautau is reported to consist of only ten towns of any size, and they are not fenced, through inhabitants having declined to believe in the coming of the *sotiers*. They threatened Narata last night, but retired without fighting. We march to-morrow morning. Crawford still drunk.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Sagunu, Ba, June 16.

MY DEAR SIR—We arrived here yesterday morning, having been obliged to encamp in the open at Tawarau, owing to the late hour at which we got all our goods on shore. I found on my arrival here that about 200 Ba fighting men were assembled, and thirty Ramen, with Ratu Isikeli, whom—(Ratu Isikeli)—we sent home. There are also a good number of carriers, the Veitoqo people only having hung back, or rather refused to come. The Roko has sent twenty men to bring them up. I have no doubt some white man, labour-hunting, has been telling them not to obey the Roko's order. The labour-agents are very troublesome here. One man, Jonas Bradberg by name, I have had to issue a summons

appointed him of labour, and also he supplied the mountaineers with powder, and narrowly escaped lynching.

The *sotiers* and the Ra men *taga'd* to-day with great ceremony. The Roko has a large quantity of the black masi which was presented, to be sent on to you as *vunivalu*.

Four Naqqa men were here on my arrival. Among them was Na Bukatavatava, brother of Nagusudradra. They requested to be allowed to go back to Naqqa, and call a meeting before our arrival. They believe that the whole of Nuyakoro on this side of the river will *soro*, but that those on the other side will not, so much depends on the Wai ni Mala people. Two have been allowed to go off to-day, and two remain and go with us.

The Nabutautau people have hitherto declined to believe that the *sotiers* would go to Nadrau, and have not fenced their towns. They are represented as living in only two towns worth that name. Our plan is to occupy, with Nadrau men, a doubtful town on the border of the bush, through which they would have to pass to get into the country beyond, and the chances are that they will then come in. If they do not, I believe that they will give very little trouble, and that we shall be ready for other work sooner than Carew thinks. He gives us a fortnight to do Nabutautau in. Some of our food has gone to Na Rata, where we halt to-morrow night, and spend Sunday. The Nabutautau people have been down to it, and threatened it, but Roko Tui Ba has occupied it with some of his men. We shall not, I fancy, reach Nadrau before Tuesday, but I do not think that Sunday's delay will do us any harm. I spoke to

the Vaka vu vuli Buli¹ and our chaplain, to-day, before the Roko and David, on the subject of Sunday work, and they cordially agreed with me, that, if necessary, we should use Sunday, as well as the cannibals. I thought this necessary, as there was a difficulty at Nadroga on the subject. My men are well, and in good spirits, and immensely pleased with their rifle accoutrements; but we shall consume much ammunition, and I shall be happier when the other 5000 rounds have arrived. I hear a good report of the Nadrau people. They at least, I believe, are firm, and we should be at a loss without them, as Ba men are a byeword in the mountains. Mr. Wilkinson assures me that the Roko has only accepted unconditional surrenders, and that the people fully understand that they will have to take their trial at the final settlement. I am afraid Carew will be annoyed at my allowing the Naqaga men to *soro* at Nadrau, but

I shall be glad if I can have some one in Crawford's place. He manages to hide the hospital spirits, and has been absent for three days. If he had any sense of shame, I might do something with him, but the hardest abuse I heap on him has no effect. I cannot even trust him with spirits for patients.

Captain KNOLLYS to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Sagunu, Ba, June 16, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, of my movements since I left Na Rewa, where the Resident Commissioner was then staying, on the 4th instant. I embarked on that day at Nadi, on board the steamship "Star of the South," with 130 men belonging to the Fiji Armed Constabulary, for conveyance to Tawarau.

We met the Government steamer "Fitzroy" soon after leaving Nadi, and went alongside of her. She had on board Mr. Wilkinson, Chief Interpreter to the Government, and 133 men from Vanua Levu.

I selected twenty men of these, from Macuata, for duty with the Constabulary, and transferred them to the "Star of the South," transhipping at the same time sixty stand of Snider rifles with corresponding accoutrements sent from Levuka for the use of the Constabulary.

I also requested Mr. Wilkinson to accompany me as far as Nadrau.

We arrived at Tawarau on the evening of the same

day, and landed the Constabulary, ammunition, and baggage, but being too late, we were unable to proceed on that day.

On the following morning we marched to Sagunu, a distance of ten miles.

On arrival at that place, I found about 230 armed men, and a large number of carriers assembled. There was also food prepared for our march to Nadrau.

I am informed that the Nadrau men are waiting for our arrival, in order to render all assistance in their power. From information I have received here, I am of opinion that neither Nabutautau, nor the Nuyakoro tribes, on this side of the river Sigatoka, will offer much opposition; of those on the other side of the river, I am unable to gain much definite information.

I intend to leave Sagunu to-morrow morning, and march as far as Nareta, where we shall remain for

what has passed since I left Levuka, also what appears to be the present position of affairs generally. According to instructions, I called at Nabukadra, but found Isikeli was at Ba, so left a letter for him, informing him of the arrangements for your Excellency's visit. Next day, we called in at Ba, and from the Roko, I ascertained that Captain Knollys, Carew, and the troops, were all down at Nadi, awaiting the "Fitzroy" to come on here. So of course I left at once, not sending the letters on; but it was too late to get farther that night, being sundown when I got on board. We were under weigh next morning, and just as we were entering Nadi Bay, we met the "Star of the South," with Captain Knollys and his men on board. The two steamers were brought together, and twenty of the new Macuata men transhipped, with the arms, etc., and goods, to the "Star." Having heard at Ba that Carew was with Captain Knollys, I thought it most likely that my services would be dispensed with, for the present at all events, but after consultation with Captain Knollys, he requested me, as Mr. Carew had returned to Nasaucoko, to accompany him, which I of course did, and returned by the "Star." We landed on the coast at Na Tawarau, and crossed overland to here, the baggage being brought partly by land and partly by water in canoes. The Ba men and troops have "*taqa'd*" to day, and all is being got ready for a start to-morrow. It is expected we shall reach a town called Narata, where it is intended we shall spend Sunday, and proceed to Nadrau on Monday, Captain Knollys thinking this arrangement

better than spending Sunday here, and starting on Monday, as it not only saves a day but gives the men a better rest on the way, and at the same time gratifies their prejudices against Sunday travelling.

On Wednesday night, soon after my arrival here (having preceded Captain Knollys here to hasten on the carriers), the second Nadrau chief, Colouli, arrived to announce that they had carried out the arrangements of the Roko Tui, and that a pile of food was at Narata for the "Valu"¹ as they went up. Also, that the Nabutautaus had heard of the arrangement, and had said they would come down and destroy the food. Though we believed it was only an empty boast, still the Roko thought it best to send help to the party in charge, and a *mata* was despatched for the Nasolo towns-people to proceed at once to assist them, in case of need, which was done. We had a long chat with Colouli, of whose

soon as the troops are at Nadrau. It is purposed as soon as we get there, to send a party of Nadrauans to occupy a town to the east of Nabutautau, so as to prevent their escape into the timbered country; that being done, they have no doubt that they will come over at once, which will open the road to Naqqa, etc., at once.

This town, which is called Namoururu, is a Nadrau town, but whether favourable to Nabutautau, or weak in itself, does not appear; but the necessity for this move is apparent enough. There has been some intercourse (friendly) between Nabutautau and the Nacawanisa tribe (the Coloans of Tavua); and after your Excellency left here, and Roko Tui Ba commenced to carry out the policy then agreed upon, more particularly that portion in reference to the Naqqa people, the Nadrau people, of course, were aware of the matter, and their conduct (the Nacawanisaans) leaked out, and,—probably afraid they might be involved,—they came to “soro” to Roko Tui Ba, who replied, “I don’t understand our *friends* ‘soring,’ and have not heard that Tavua-i-Colo is an enemy.” He of course gave them a lecture, and sent them back to be obedient, and wait orders. It probably only means friendly family-relationship intercourse, but is now brought to an end.

The four Naqqa men are still here. Hitherto the exchanges of *matas*¹ appears to be going on in the right groove. After consultation it has been decided that two of them shall go on ahead to report to their people, and if possible, bring their final report to Nadrau; the other

¹ *Heralds.*

two accompany us there, and will wait for their reply before they leave. If they decide favourably, it is very likely that they (the Naqagaans) will meet Captain Knollys at Nadrau in a body. It seems not unlikely that one side of the river of the Nuyakorans may join the Government forces at once, but it's questionable about the other bank of the river, the Wai ni Malans having been unsuccessful in changing their minds: but Mr. Carew will no doubt give your Excellency all particulars of their visit and doings. I have only heard it through second sources, and indirectly, and it appears to have been unsuccessful; and from all I hear, the Wai ni Malans decline to assist in their subjugation, and are reported to have returned to their homes.

On the day I called in here, a white man came into the Roko Tui's house to inquire about some labour he had, or was about engaging, from the town of Vuri-vuri,

ping the men (thirty), from going, and that I felt sure he would have your Excellency's support and approval, and promised to report the matter to your Excellency. I am not sure if this is not one of the men that were on the vessel when a certain chief is said to have died *very suddenly* on board, some distance up the coast from here. The whites are now very busy trying to persuade people to leave the coast to go and work, saying they will have to carry burdens up to the mountains for Government, or go to fight, and probably be killed, for all of which they will get no pay, but if they go to work they will be well paid, well fed, etc., etc., all of which has its influence just now. The chief says that this man's conduct has all but caused unpleasant misunderstandings between him and some of the Bulis and chiefs, as also amongst themselves; and I can easily see that such would be the case, and that very serious misunderstandings will arise, if the sort of thing is allowed to go unchecked. It seems a pity that the province, under present circumstances, could not be declared outside the Labour Act, for the time being.

Another little matter the Roko named. It appears Mr. Taylor has gone on an official visit to Yasawas, and several of the settlers from Nadi, etc., have accompanied him in quest of labour, and the chief thinks that they (the whites) may make use of the fact of accompanying the magistrate, or that the fact will have influence with the people, to induce them to go to labour, when under other circumstances they would not have gone. Of course, there is no doubt some truth in what the chief

says, but I should hardly think Taylor would allow them in any way to make capital out of accompanying him. I think it would have been much better if he could have gone in his own boat, but it appears it is unsuitable for such a journey.

From observations during our two or three days' stay here, I can see that the Roko Tui Ba has a most difficult position to fill, and there are few others that would probably be able to do so, at all events so well as he does. To maintain his own position with consistent authority and dignity, and keep together of one mind the Bulis and chiefs, and their several people obedient to them, and at the same time maintain friendly relationship with the whole, would be too much for any chief with less intelligence, tact, and energy, than he is possessed of. The chiefs and people of his province are a most incongruous lot, and it will tax all his abilities and

and Nemani tells me that the people from there have gone down in the night to assist your opponents at Matanavatu. Ratu Luki tells me that the wives, children, and aged men from the Ruwailevu towns have fled to the towns in his district. I have sent messages to the towns that they are to take care of these people and anything that belongs to them. No fighting men are amongst them. I wish very much that I could make an effort and cut off the Naqqa people, but Knollys strictly forbade it, until the relief came up. Carew is coming with it up here to meet the Wai ni Mala people. No doubt his letter to you tells you that.

I ought to have begun by apologising for opening your letters. Knollys and Carew told me to do so, except when they were regularly private. Don't think I am trying to take a liberty with you; under the circumstances it is not a piece of "*cheek*" on my part, so don't be angry with me.

I don't think I have any more news for you. A brother of Kolikoli's told me, since my last letter to you, that the towns on the Waibasaga river were empty, and that the people were running across towards the Wai ni Mala, and that they were then at Natukatuka, beyond and above Ilega, and Bisiki is with them.

I am expecting to hear your firing every moment.
(I wish I was with you.)

Love and luck.

Yours,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

MR. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

Nasauvoko, June 14, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I must begin by asking you to excuse an "indelible-patent-copying-book letter."

I have not much news for you. You will have heard from Knollys, and Gordon, and Carew, how they are going on. Knollys left me last Thursday, and I am scraping along pretty well by myself. I believe he left to-day in the "Star" for Ba, after a short delay at Na Rewa, waiting for the "Fitzroy," which has not turned up yet. I have got a queer lot of people as a garrison. When the "Fitzroy" comes, Carew is coming up with the Macuata men, to meet the Wai ni Mala people, who seem to have been rather mysterious in their words and actions. Gordon is down the river, only a short distance

for Mudu, but yesterday Kolikoli came to see me, from Beimana; he told me he had sent two messengers to Mudu, to Nai Cobo Cobo, to say that, in the event of his being burnt out, he should come to Beimana. Mudu returned for an answer that he was very strong and had no fear of being burnt out. Kolikoli sent another two messengers to see whether this was true, and Mudu gave orders for their being clubbed. They escaped, however. I think this will help to dispel the sympathy, at least in Kolikoli's mind. I gave him a handsome present, because it was his first visit to me (he brought me some yams), and I wanted to try and make sure of his being always friendly, as Carew seems to have doubted it. I also expect to see some more food. There is plenty at Nadi, but Navula and his people are very difficult to get hold of. Knollys left me starving almost, and could only get eighteen men to get food up,—(eighty-eight would have been more to the purpose). I told Kolikoli that in case any of the enemy fled to the town, he was to take care of them and their belongings, and let me know. I have sent similar messages to the friendly towns round about. Kolikoli, and his numerous brothers, keep me supplied with all the news they get. They have been very good in this respect hitherto. Bisiki, when I last heard of him a few days ago, was at Natukatuka, a town beyond Ilega, whither I hear the people living in the Waibasaga towns have fled. We shall know more about these people when Carew has seen the Wai ni Mala folks. Ratu Nemani and Ratu Luki are working very well. I cannot speak too highly

in their praise. I wish it were possible to send a medical assistant here. Knollys took away his doctor, but left all the patients. With so many men here, I fear if any serious thing took place, there might be loss of life, etc., for want of any proper medical assistance. I do what I can with the few sick who are here now, but I do not know whether they will get better or worse, and dressing Fijian sores continually is very trying work to one who is not an M.D. However, I don't mind doing anything I can in that way; but in bad cases, with so many men, I am always expecting something to happen to some of them. I should not be able to do much. As long as the ailment is outside, it is easy, though disgusting. But inward illnesses beat me.

I don't think I have anything more to say about this place. We are having bitterly cold nights, and things are rather dull, but everything is going on all

to fight, or what his intention was. Mudu said that he was very much minded to run away from the Devils, and go over to the Government, but because the Naqaqa people had come down to him, he felt it necessary to stop a little bit in his town before leaving. He, however, sent his wife and children to Qoqa (a friendly town beyond Nawaqa), to ensure their safety. I shall wait until Carew comes up, before taking any steps as to getting hold of him. (I expect Carew hourly.) I got your letter about coming to Levuka to-day.

I don't think I have anything further to say. I will write by every chance.

Please give my best respects to Lady Gordon.

Yours sincerely and obediently,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Ratu Luki told me that some of his people, who had been stopping at Nakasaleka, and had gone to Matanavatu when Nakasaleka was burnt (they were old men, women and children), fled from Matanavatu on Saturday night. When the Devils discovered it, they pursued and pressed the fugitives so hard, that they had to throw away their baggage, and barely escaped to Vatuava, one of Luki's towns. One man stayed behind at Matanavatu, and the disappointed Devils clubbed, cooked, and ate him on Sunday.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Navalili, June 16, 1876, Evening.

Your letter of the 12th reached me here on the 14th, just as I was about to start for Matanavatu, from which place I have to-day just returned to make my final preparations for moving up to the camp there, which is now being established on the opposite side of the river to that on which the rock fortress (for it is nothing less) is situated.

I had intended if possible to save the towns (for there are no less than four of them), and occupy them with my men. I found this, however, impracticable, as they are commanded by the rock which rises immediately above them, and which is still held by the enemy in great force.

rocky bluff, where the other two towns are situated ; one close to the river, and the other higher up, between the bluff and another wooded height.

The lower town was easily taken, and a large supply of food obtained.

While our men were returning with the food, the enemy made a sortie to try and cut us off from the camp, and a sharp skirmish took place.

I had fortunately occupied a small hill on the right, with a few men armed with Snider rifles, and we effectually checked the enemy and covered the retreat of the food party, the whole of the spoils being brought safely back to the place we had slept at, called Laqerelevu.

All this sounds very encouraging, but I must now go in for the disagreeables.

The rock itself still remains in the hands of the enemy, who hold it in great force. It appears to be still more inaccessible than Bukutia or Koroivatuma, and I should not be surprised if there are plantations and water on the top. Still, in former wars, I believe it has been starved out, and Ratu Luki and the other chiefs are, I think, determined to take it, and are putting up their fences round the place.

Being so close to the enemy is a great drain on our ammunition ; and much useless firing goes on all day and night, which it is impossible to check, although I have done my best to do so.

I do not expect, even if we take the place, that the army will be at all willing to move farther forward towards Qalimari, until we hear of Knollys's force having

done something near us. A sort of *funk* has been established by the fact of Naqaqa having sent men to help the Qalimari. The men also are beginning to grumble a good deal at the length of time they have been kept at it; and the chiefs are continually asking me, "What news of the other army?"

But still, another success would "buck them up" for a time, and I will do my best to keep them in spirits. But it is very difficult, with no news to give them of favourable doings in the north, and I fear a little longer delay will send them all back to the coast, or at least so many of them as to render the rest useless.

A small additional force arrived here yesterday, to help us, from some of the border towns of Nadi and Nadroga. My impression is that they have been called upon to serve at Nasaucoko, but, disliking that, have offered their services to me. They were not sent for by

Please forward this letter to the Governor at Ba, as I am unable to write more, being worn out with two sleepless nights, cold, and fasting. A. G.

I forgot to mention that on Tuesday last the Katikati¹ of the Davutukiya and Nuya Sawa tribes from over Koroinasau way, *soroed* to be allowed to leave the enemy, and come over to one of the Nadroga towns near Matanavatu, named Koroivatu. The people of this town (Sesevia tribe), have been, as it were, neutral during the late disturbances, on account of their proximity to Matanavatu, but are now loyal, as we are so near as to protect them. I thought it as well to permit the Katikati to go there, as there is no means of keeping them anywhere where they are unwilling to remain.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Navalili, June 16, 1876.

Please forgive me if I do not write very fully to you to-night. I am somewhat done up with two very cold nights on the sand opposite Matanavatu, with very little to eat, and I find it almost impossible to write. I have asked Carew to forward my letter to him, which gives all the news. I have written two letters to you, which I hope you have received, reporting events up to the taking of Bukutia.

I hope Matanavatu will be in our hands soon; but it is a nasty-looking place and crowded with rebels.

¹ Non-combatants.

The delay of Knollys's operations is most unfortunate. I do not know how to explain it to my people, and they are becoming discontented.

I fear the reports of my doings will give you no pleasure. Nothing but burning towns;—but alas, what can one do, where it is impossible to occupy the places? But after all, this is not the real evil, for houses can easily be built again; it is, as you say, the "emptying of the land" that you wish to avoid: but then again, is it not better to have an empty land than to have it peopled with men who are a constant fear to their peaceable neighbours? Don't think that I am beginning to get planters' notions. We both perfectly agree, I know, as to the preservation of the Fijian race; it is only as to the means for establishing peace that I fear you may not agree with me.

As long as they have muskets and powder, they will

Thus,

My body guard	10
Heffernan	1
Ratu Luki	5
Roko Tui Namosi	5
Buli Serua	5
Manumanunivudi	1
Rabalabala	1
Vakayavanuku	1
Tabanivouu (tribe)	5
Batinivanua (tribe)	5
Cokoibusa	1
	<hr/>
	40

I must stop now. I am dreadfully tired.

Yours most affectionately,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Matanavatu, June 18, 1876.

Yesterday the rock fortress of Matanavatu was taken by Ratu Luki and a small number of men from various tribes. The attack was unpremeditated on our side, and unexpected by the enemy. The result was a thorough rout of the latter; thirty-eight killed, and ten prisoners. I regret to say that we lost the Buli of Malolo (Ratu Na Vu), shot through the head. From the prisoners we learn that Bisiki and Mudu were both in the fortress at the attack. The enemy have fled to Bociwa, a Qalimari town quite close to this.

I do not doubt our being able to take all the Qalimari towns, but there is no one to stop the runaways

at the other end. On the other hand, my force would, I fear, dwindle to something very inefficient if kept long waiting: by *long* I mean *a week*.

In your last letter, you mention something about an official letter addressed to me by Havelock. I have not received it.

I hope to hear some news of Knollys soon.

I trust you are well, and pretty comfortable at Sagunu. Here we are eaten up by flies, and I shall not be sorry when the affair is over.

Believe me how much I feel for you, and think of you, in this wretched business, and pray God that we may all be guided right, and that your work in the land may prosper.

With much love.

Ever your most affectionate,

ARTHUR GORDON.

river, to one of the towns below the rock, which we burned the other day. An idea seized them that they would make an attempt on the fortress; they did so:—the enemy were completely taken by surprise, and after a short resistance, were driven from their stone fences, and fled up the rocks.

The food parties hearing the firing, came in on all sides, and the result was a complete victory, the town at the top of the rock being taken.

We lost two men, and I regret to say one of them was Ratu Na Vu, Buli of Malolo, who was shot through the head. The other was a Namosi man.

The enemy lost thirty-eight killed, and ten prisoners.

From the prisoners I learn that both Mudu and Bisiki were in Matanavatu at the time of the attack.

Those who have escaped have gone to Bociwa, a town belonging to Qalimari, on the river, a little farther up stream than Matanavatu.

I shall wait here for orders from you, whether to proceed farther at once or wait for Knollys. What I said in my last about the men being anxious to finish the war still holds good, although they are for the moment in very good spirits, for we have taken much plunder here, and plenty of food and pigs!

If you wish me to go on, I have little doubt but that we could destroy all the Qalimari towns, but the enemy would run goodness knows where, with no one to stop them to the north.

Can your Wai ni Mala friends help us? A. G.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Lagere Levu, opposite Matanavatu,
June 19, 1876.

I take this opportunity of scribbling you a line, as three messengers have just arrived from Beimana, and are returning there to-morrow.

They had heard that we had been *licked*, and were in full retreat. I am happy to say that such is not the case.

I wrote to you yesterday to tell you of the fall of Matanavatu. We found the place crammed full of yams and other food, and any amount of plunder in the shape of mats, knives, axes, etc. etc.

The enemy evidently did not expect to be turned out, and had provisions for a long siege.

The Beimana messengers tell me that Bisili has fled.

that men, even from so far as Tavua-i-Colo, had come to assist the Qalimari against us. This does not look as if much was being done as yet from Nadrau.

The number of the enemy we turned out of this place was about equal to our own, but I fancy their powder is very short.

Mr. GORDON to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Lagere Levu, opposite Matanavatu, Sigatoka River,
Headquarters Nadroga Auxiliary Force,
June 19, 1876.

1. SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt, this day, of your letter of the 9th inst., conveying a request from his Excellency the Governor that I should furnish you with weekly reports of the proceedings of the auxiliary force under my orders.

2. As I have already fully communicated the nature of my movements up to this time, to Mr. W. Carew, the Resident Commissioner, and as I had the honour of meeting you personally at Cuvu on the 12th inst., I deem that it will not be necessary for me to do more than recapitulate briefly the operations which took place prior to the latter date.

3. Before doing so, however, I think it only due to the chiefs of the various tribes of which my force is composed, to state that I confine my powers among them entirely to the general direction of movements, the preservation of harmony and goodwill, and to the enforcement of the wishes of the Governor with regard to

the treatment of prisoners, etc. etc. The details of attack and defence I leave to the judgment of the chiefs themselves, so that I cannot claim any credit for the various successes that have attended our movements.

4. At the latter end of April, and shortly after the first outbreak of the mountaineers, and the massacre of the Christian inhabitants of the Batiri villages, I was instructed by his Excellency the Governor to raise the above-mentioned force in conjunction with Captain Olive. This we proceeded to do, and before Captain Olive returned to his duties at Levuka, a considerable number of men had been collected and sent to form a camp on the Sigatoka river.

This force is composed of the "Taba ni Vonu," "Bati ni Vanua," and "Vua Sina," Nadroga tribes, under the command of Ratu Luki, the Roko Tui, and the various chiefs of that district. A detachment of 125 Namosi

on the opposite side of the river, and about four miles in a direct line from our front ; while on our left, at a distance of about six miles, were situated close to the river, and on the same side as Bukutia, *Mavua*, *Korokula*, and *Navala*, three cannibal towns, not half a mile apart from each other.

From these towns, backed by Bukutia and Koroivatuma, marauding parties were in the habit of making raids upon the Nadroga boundary towns and plantations. The Kai Colo were fortifying these positions with strong palisades and earthworks.

6. As the taking of these towns would relieve the Nadroga district from all immediate danger, and also open to us a large supply of food, I decided to attack them, and on the 26th ult. they were taken by assault and destroyed by my orders ; the cannibals flying, after a short resistance, to Bukutia.

In this action three of my men were wounded, the loss on the cannibal side being two killed and many wounded.

7. For the next few days I occupied the force in getting in all the food from about Mavua.

8. My orders at this time were to refrain from attacking Bukutia and Koroivatuma, and as I found no small difficulty in restraining the force from so doing, it was necessary to keep the men fully employed, and as a means of doing so I gave permission to the chiefs to endeavour when opportunities offered, to cut off marauding parties of the Kai Colo, and also where possible, to obtain food from their plantations.

9. In taking advantage of this permission, the Serua men, with those from Koroinasau, fell in, on the 31st ultimo, with a war party from Qalimari and Koroivatuma, apparently on their way to attack the Serua camp. The Qalimari were driven back over the range of hills which lies between Navahli and their district, and the Koroivatuma people fled to their stronghold, closely pursued by a portion of the Serua band, which, like the cannibals, had separated into two parties when the attack began. In this affair one Serua man was captured and eaten by the cannibals, his cooked bones being discovered in the town of Koroivatuma after its fall. The Kai Colo lost three men and one woman, and seven were wounded, but escaped capture. The woman killed was a noted priestess and fighting woman of the Qalimari tribe.

10. On the 3d inst. Mr. Carew arrived from the Wai ni Mal and gave me orders to attack Bukutia and

killed and ten wounded, whilst of the cannibals four were killed, twenty wounded, and one prisoner (wounded), taken.

12. I next gave orders to attack Matanavatu, and the whole camp moved up opposite to it on the 13th instant, and that evening attacked and took the town, situated at the foot of a high, rocky, and wooded stronghold which rises above it, and to which the cannibals in very large numbers fled. Two of them were wounded, but we suffered no loss.

13. The next day we attacked, and drove the Kai Colo from another town at the foot of the opposite side of the rock. We here obtained a good supply of food, but not without a sharp skirmish, in which some of the cannibals were badly wounded and carried off by their friends. There was no loss on our side.¹

¹ Mr. HEFFERNAN to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Ra, July 13, 1876.

SIR—I have had the honour of reading in the papers Mr. Gordon's report upon the Campaign on the lower Sigatoka, and I perceive that he has not mentioned one incident (I presume because it concerns himself), which I think should not be omitted.

On the 14th of June, when the army had gone up to attack Koro-i-ra, they were saved from certain defeat, and probable destruction, by Mr. Gordon, with only about ten men, holding a sandspit for nearly an hour, which covered a pass from Matanavatu, where a body of the enemy were stationed to attack us in rear, while the main body from Naqalimari were to attack us in front. The Naqalimari people made the attack as they had planned, and drove our army in full retreat down the river, and even past the sandspit upon which Mr. Gordon had taken his stand; but he, having been reinforced by another body of our troops who had been left in reserve at camp, was enabled not only successfully to repulse the division of the enemy who were driving our

14. On Saturday the 18th instant the rock fortress itself fell into our hands, with quantities of food and plunder. The cannibals, taken by surprise, fled in great confusion to Qalimari.

From the quantity of food stored up in the fortress they had evidently imagined themselves safe there, and were prepared for a long siege.

I regret to announce the loss on our side in this engagement of Ratu Na Vu, Buli of Malolo, who was shot through the head. The enemy lost 38 killed and 10 prisoners.

I have the honour, etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Mr. LE HUNTE to Captain KNOLLYS.

his nurse), are behind at Na Rewa. We propose to send back three ancient Nadi men, one Vuda man, who is so far gone by yaqona drinking as to be useless, and one Nadi man with a very bad leg. The new comers are high and mighty fellows, but Ratu Gadai seems to be anxious to do his best, and will, I think, keep them in order. They are very willing to do what they think best, in the matter of strolling out of camp over the country, to look for *seluka*¹ leaves, and such like. The other men are doing well. I regret to have to report to you that Corporal Sivo was last week convicted of stealing beads from the store in the night, it being his watch at the time. As this was a bad case, and it being advisable under the circumstances to make an example of him before the new comers, I, after consulting with his officer, Ratu Qovu, sentenced him to twelve lashes, three weeks' labour, and to be disrated; which sentence was carried out, the first part of it before the whole men after morning "lotu,"² at Ratu Qovu's suggestion. I appointed Wiliami acting corporal, until such time as you should inform me of your wishes in this respect. I also to-day sentenced a Buan (through his chief, Ratu Gadai), for stealing Ratu Gadai's oil at Na Rewa, to three weeks' labour, with the additional warning that if he were convicted of theft again, I should have him flogged. I know this punishment must be exercised in such cases alone as seem of sufficient importance to merit its inflictment—(is this an English word?);—but I hope you will agree with me in thinking that the crime of theft

¹ Native cigarettes.

² Prayers.

here is one of the highest magnitude, as there is but small means for either its prevention or detection.

Two of the Bua men came up without arms, Ratu Gadai stating that he took, at Carew's direction, all the serviceable ones in store at Na Rewa. Seven more have muskets which are unserviceable, and I have not succeeded in making them good enough to use. Carew's men are armed with Snider carbines (private property borrowed by him), one of which is useless. In a former letter, I said I had served out three more muskets, which I had repaired; I should have stated two. This leaves me with fifteen men without serviceable arms.

The muskets brought by the Buan relief are a very bad lot. Ratu Gadai tells me that they were told when they started (query, by Wilkinson?) that they were to take their own guns to appear before his Excellency with but that fresh ones would be issued to them. I

generally into some mess. He is firmly convinced that I shall sacrifice the lives of the men by sending out parties to cut wood in dangerous directions, *i.e.* to the same places that they went to when you were here. I sent, with his advice and consent (at Nemani's request), twenty men with Nemani's to Tatuba and Walà, for food.

The Naqaqa people are reported to have returned from Ru Wai Levu, having killed two more of Luki's (so-called) fugitives. This return, however, is only a matter of conjecture, gathered from the fact of our hearing a cannibal *lali*¹ at Naqaqa last night, beating the "*bokola*" to celebrate the feast on the above, or rather on one of them. I was very anxious to cut them off on their return, and had sent a spy for the purpose,—(probably useless),—but Carew showed me that by so doing I should be endangering the desired alliance of their friends, his Wai ni Mala people, so I bear my disappointment with a sigh. Did you ever read "The Disappointed One, or the Irishman Caged?" If not, I will publish it, as my literary contribution to the History of the War. Ratu Gadai is very keen on fighting expeditions, but Carew uses judicious dampers.

On second thoughts I find that "inflictment" is not English, but Yankee.—*Anglicé* "infliction."

Forgive errors and untidyness, but it is all the fault of the copying-book.

Awaiting news and orders, yours, with love and luck,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

¹ Native drum. The *bokola* is a peculiar beat only performed before a cannibal feast, and by the mode of playing which the *number* of bodies to be eaten is signified.

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasauvoko, June 19, 1876.

* * * * *

Yours of the 16th just to hand. You appear to be losing no time.

Nabukatavatava is in the habit of visiting the coast on similar occasions to the present, and talking of soros and meetings, and then going off with minute information to his friends. But he will be able to tell them of the breechloaders at all events.

You think those of Nuyakoro living "on this side the river" may come in. Which side do you mean, as the river runs from you straight to us?

The Naqaga people on Saturday last murdered two men of Ratu Luki's Koroba villages, and are eating one now at Matiwalu or Vatulà. I myself have no hopes

says, the people are very anxious to hear of news of your having commenced operations, as the Naqaqa people are assisting the cannibals at Matanavatu. But I have sent a message to Wai ni Mala people, asking them to advise the Naqaqa men not to go past Walà again if they can help it. This will be regarded as being significant, and will perhaps alter matters a little.

Le Hunte is very busy carrying out the organisation you left; also is very busy trying hopelessly to render some of the muskets brought by Vanua Levu men serviceable. He has no tools but a pocket-knife, an immense smith's vice to draw nipples with, and a sledge hammer head, and has been compelled to succumb after a most determined struggle. He has not even a drop of oil. When I say that Le Hunte is trying to make some of the guns serviceable, I mean that some are unserviceable,—perhaps a dozen.

I have been obliged to double the pay of carriers of food. You have been paying them far too little. To bring a load to the camp for a shilling, or £4 a ton, is as cheap as railway carriage almost. They were in very bad heart and unwilling to carry any more, and I heard, but do not know if it is true, that those who brought your baggage down from camp also carried a load up, and only got one shilling each for both ways. Now it is necessary to pay well for such soul-killing work as carrying loads over such roads.

* * * * *

MR. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

Nassauco, June 20, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I got your letter, and am rejoiced to hear of your coming to Ba so soon. Carew will tell you how matters are proceeding. The immediate—(and perhaps the more remote)—future seems to depend almost entirely on the action taken by the Wai ni Mala people. Gordon, as you will learn by his own letter, has taken Matanavatu with success. Knollys is at Nadrau; we expect to hear from him directly.

The Naqaga people are doing no end of evil things. Their return from Ruwailevu to Naqaga is reported, but only from conjecture. They killed two of the fugitives from Ruwailevu, known as Ratu Luki's people, and ate one on Sunday, and buried the other. The new Bua and Macnata lot are very queer, but I

Since Knollys left, I have not been able to get away for a walk, but now I hope to be able to see some of the surrounding country.

Whoever's business it was to look at the Bua men's arms ought to get rapped over the knuckles, in my humble opinion: that they should have left Levuka with their arms in the condition they are now in, seems to me a great mistake. A very little time and attention would have sufficed to have seen them all right there: *here*, every man who comes without arms, or with useless ones, is a useless drain on our food supply, which with over 200 men is a matter of some importance. They say they were told to take their own muskets to appear before you, and that fresh ones would be issued: (this was on leaving Bua). Consequently, we have ten of them without serviceable arms, and as the others are armed with the same quality of musket, I should not be surprised if some more went bad. Carew did what he could for them at Na Rewa; the fault lies at Levuka.

Please excuse my little burst of righteous indignation.

I have really no news, and so I will ask you to excuse a letter with nothing in it.

Yours sincerely and obediently,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Colo, June 20, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have just received news from Mr. Gordon of the capture of Matanavatu, and he asks

for instructions, telling me that the men under him are getting tired, and are anxious to get over the work as soon as possible.

I have recommended Gordon to continue active operations, as I cannot see what benefit can possibly arise from delay, but, on the contrary, much harm may ensue, and I think it likely Knollys may be several weeks in getting down here, as he will have to inquire into the conduct of several towns, and besides I must have some clear understanding with the Wai ni Mala men, before Nuyakoro can be attacked, unless they assume offensive operations against Captain Knollys.

Ro Santuraga, the chief of Nuyamalo and the leading chief of the Wai ni Mala, is ill at home; his two brothers (Rogereqeretabua, Turaga ni lewa, and Rodrokeva, Turaga ni Koro, of Narokorokoyawa) have been at Nasue with their men some time now. They write to say that

side entirely with the Government than with their cannibal relations, and compel them by actual force of arms to surrender, or rather to run away. Then nothing remains but to drive them about incessantly, and to give them no rest, until the ringleaders are in custody.

In Fiji, no one has hitherto been punished for crimes, except when taken red-handed or nearly so; the mutual jealousies of allies always tell in their favour; Nadroga would protect, under the old system, the Ruwailevu and Na Qalimari people, rather than that they should be received by the Nadi men, and *vice versa*; and thus it has occurred that so-called prisoners are frequently, after capture, entirely the masters of the position.

One of the chief reasons why the natives hold out so obstinately is that they feel sure that they will not be punished. They like warfare: it is the only break in their otherwise monotonous state of existence. They fully intend to begin again as soon as they can; say in two years' time from their capture. They have no manner of idea of giving in altogether, and, as they say, if it should occur that ammunition is unattainable, they will resort to their old bows and arrows, which they declare to be very formidable weapons, and much dreaded, as I imagine, because they make no sound on being fired off.

My idea is we must, if they will not succumb, destroy their villages, and then endeavour to capture them, or cause them to be given up by those to whom they go for shelter.

At Batiri, they mercilessly slaughtered in cold blood, or burnt alive, eighteen women and children. Now I

think these people deserve as little consideration as pirates, and I believe them to be worse than the "Thugs" of India.

No one acquainted with the people, and their language, and mode of thought, can allow himself to be led to believe that "they know no better." Every possible combination is always calculated by them beforehand, and it is notorious amongst themselves that it would be the height of folly to enter upon any undertaking, about which it is likely they may be questioned hereafter, without several excuses to meet every contingency that may arise.

The primary idea of the people is that punishment means "revenge." The only two words for which—(punishment,—in the Bauan, or most enlightened and advanced of the tribes, are "sau" (repayment), and "totogi" (torture or annoyance). They believe we hold the superstitious idea that we must not inflict punishment (sauma) in

and these are really personal friends of mine,—to come to me here.

They are at Narokorokoyawa, paying a visit to their brother, who may die, they say, but they write to tell me that under any circumstance they will return to Nasue, and have left “the officers” at Nasue with orders to *vakarorogo*¹ to me ; and until I obtain an interview with them I cannot tell what turn matters may take.

Mr. Gordon writes to say, as I have no doubt he informs your Excellency in the note he sends, that he has captured Matanavatu, killing 38 and taking some prisoners.

P.S.—I open this again to say that the teachers at Wai ni Mala have been deceiving themselves, Mr. Webb, and me, all along, by their glowing descriptions of the conduct and views of the Wai ni Mala tribes.

I myself do not consider the position of the teachers there as at all pleasant, but to order them away would be to declare war at once.

I will endeavour to act so as to ensure their safety. The Naqarawai people were very pleased to see me, and would throw up the Wai ni Mala at any future time, but unfortunately the young chief is considered not wise enough to rule his tribe yet, and the Wai ni Mala people having influence over the leading “Qaqa” there, bend them to their will.

W. S. C.

Meanwhile the Government at Levuka had not been idle. Immediately on the Governor's return a circular was despatched

¹ Pay obedience.

to all the Roko Tuis, calling on them to supply a contingent of thirty men each for the operations in the mountains. A message asking for a vote of credit was at once sent to the Legislative Council and an Ordinance passed authorising the appointment of Deputy Commissioners in the district exempted from the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court. The first contingents to arrive were those from Bua and Macuata, in Vanua Levu, each of which provinces sent double the number of the men asked for. These levies were at once despatched to Nadi in the "Fitzroy," as were also the arms which had arrived from New Zealand in compliance with the Governor's request. As soon as he had received and sent off the English mail and concluded a meeting with the Commodore, who at this time visited Levuka, the Governor hastened back to the disturbed district, taking with him the Kadavu contingent, which had arrived since the last previous voyage of the "Fitzroy," with the levies from Macuata and Bua.

The GOVERNOR of NEW ZEALAND to the GOVERNOR.

difficulty that my Government are able to comply with your request. At the same time, as I gather from your communication that the demand for these arms is urgent, they are unwilling to decline.

3. Orders have therefore been given to have 100 stand of medium Snider rifles, together with the necessary accoutrements, packed and despatched by the s.s. "Llewellyn" which will sail from this port on or about Thursday next.

4. As your Excellency informed me in your private letter that your supply of ammunition was deficient, and it may possibly not be suited for the Snider rifle, I have desired that 10,000 rounds of ammunition should be forwarded at the same time, which will at any rate be sufficient to meet any immediate requirements.

5. As these arms have only just been issued, and are in perfect order, and will have to be replaced by new ones from England, my Government have charged them at the cost price in this country; the accoutrements, however, not being new, are charged at half price.

6. I now enclose a copy of the account for your Excellency's information.

I have, etc.,

NORMANBY.

The GOVERNOR of NEW ZEALAND to the GOVERNOR.

Auckland, May 31, 1876.

MY DEAR GORDON—I received your letter and despatch of the 7th of May, and am sorry to hear that some of your people are giving you trouble. You are mis-

taken in supposing that the Snider is the arm that we are discarding, as that is the weapon we are now substituting for the old muzzle-loading carbines. As, however, I gather that the arms are *urgently required*, my Government have consented to let you have a hundred Sniders, together with the necessary accoutrements, without which they would not be of much use. I have also directed them to send 10,000 rounds of ammunition. As the arms are as good as new, and we shall have to replace them and the ammunition from home, my Government must of course charge them at cost price in this colony. The accoutrements, however, not being new, are charged at half price. The s.s. "Llewellyn" will, I believe, sail for Fiji to-morrow, and the packages will be shipped on board of her directed to you. My Secretary will enclose to your Secretary the necessary receipts, and I shall be obliged to you if you would direct the

The GOVERNOR to the GOVERNOR of NEW ZEALAND.

Nasova, June 12, 1876.

MY LORD—I have the honour to acknowledge your Lordship's letter of the 30th May informing me of the shipment to Fiji of one hundred Snider rifles, and a supply of the necessary accoutrements and ammunition.

These arms were landed here on the 10th inst.

With the opportune assistance that the Government of New Zealand has rendered, the disturbances amongst the hill tribes will, I have no doubt, be speedily terminated.

I beg now to return my most sincere thanks to your Lordship, and the members of your Lordship's Government, for the promptitude with which my request has been complied with, and I have further to thank your Lordship for the kind consideration shown in forwarding a supply of Snider ammunition, which I had omitted to ask for in my letter.

I have, etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

MESSAGE to the LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

ARTHUR GORDON.

The Governor regrets to be obliged to inform the Legislative Council that disturbances, accompanied by some loss of life, have taken place in the South Western portion of the island of Viti Levu. His Excellency has directed papers containing a full narrative of these occurrences to be laid before the Board.

From these papers it will be perceived that, about

the middle of last month, a band of heathen mountaineers attacked and burned some small villages on either side of the boundary between the provinces of Nadroga and Nadi. Stronger villages, which were prepared for defence, they did not attempt to assail, and at the town of Nadromai, which they were allowed to enter, they were repulsed with considerable loss by the inhabitants. Shortly afterwards, an attack was made on several Christian villages on the banks of the Sigatoka river. These villages were burned, and some of their inhabitants killed. This outrage was promptly punished by a force raised by the Roko Tui Nadroga, the Turaga Buli Serua, and the Buli Vatukarasa, who took and burned the villages from which the aggressors had come, driving such of them as were not taken prisoners, to points farther inland.

Higher up the Sigatoka river, the village of Tatuba

distrust as to the intentions of the Government :—Weariness of the restraints imposed by a period of enforced peace :—appear to have combined with the injudicious meddling of unauthorised agents, and the actively hostile intrigues of two or three heathen chiefs, to excite the naturally restless and suspicious disposition of the Sigatoka highlands.

But whatever the origin of these raids, the Governor is confident that every member of the Legislative Council will agree with him that it is expedient not only at once to put a stop to such outrages, but also to bring their perpetrators to justice, and to prevent the possibility of their repetition. Measures have already been taken to effect this object, and a combined movement will shortly be commenced, as to the successful result of which little apprehension need, in His Excellency's opinion, be entertained ; and which, properly executed, will close every avenue of escape to those who may persevere in resistance to the Government.

But to effect this movement, it will be necessary to make a large temporary increase to the Police Force, above the strength voted in the Estimates for the year.

Expenditure which was not anticipated will also be incurred for transport, stores, and the other contingencies of an armed expedition.

His Excellency therefore requests the Board to appropriate a sum of one thousand pounds to this service.

The Governor has much satisfaction in acknowledging the general adherence to the Government of the great

majority of the mountain tribes, whether Christian or heathen, and the willingness they have shown to afford assistance at the present juncture.

Nor can His Excellency conclude without notice of the advantage which has been derived from the establishment of the camp at Nasauoko. It has not only protected friendly towns in its neighbourhood, and enabled those who were well disposed to declare openly for the Government, when it might otherwise have been difficult for them to do so, but has also held in obedience a large and important district, the people of which, in the absence of such a check, might not, perhaps, have felt disinclined, or might at all events easily have been coerced to take part in the lawless proceeding of its neighbours.

By command,

A. E. HAVELOCK,
Colonial Secretary.

Colony," it is provided that it shall be lawful for the Governor from time to time, for the purposes of such Ordinance, to appoint some fit and proper persons to be Resident-Commissioners of certain districts therein referred to: And whereas it is found necessary and expedient that it should be lawful for the Governor temporarily to appoint fit and proper persons to be Assistant-Commissioners in such districts, with the like powers, authority, and privileges as a Resident-Commissioner appointed under such Ordinance.

Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Counsel, as follows:—

Government
may appoint
Assistants
to Commis-
sioners.

I. It shall be lawful for the Governor from time to time, for the purposes of the Ordinance aforesaid, to appoint assistants to any Resident-Commissioner appointed under the provisions of such ordinance; and every such Assistant-Commissioner shall have and exercise like powers, rights, privileges, and jurisdiction, as are by such Ordinance vested in such Resident-Commissioner.

II. This Ordinance shall be in force until the thirty-first day of December next.

Limitation.

III. This Ordinance may be cited as "The Judicial Administration of Certain Districts Amendment Ordinance."

Short Title.

Passed in Council this first day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

The COLONIAL SECRETARY to Captain KNOLLYS.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Levuka, June 20, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you officially, by His Excellency's direction, that His Excellency has been pleased to appoint you, as from the 1st instant, to the command of the force employed in the suppression of the disturbances in the island of Viti Levu.

Mr. A. L. Gordon and Mr. G. R. Le Hunte have been appointed respectively to the command of the Southern auxiliary force, and to that of the garrison of Nasaucoko. They will both act under your orders, and report to you.

The object of your operations is the reduction of the strongholds of the disaffected tribes, the prevention of their escape to the fastnesses of the central mountains, and their reduction to submission, by the co-operation

It is, therefore, His Excellency's positive order that effectual measures shall be taken for the protection of friendly towns in the district referred to, whether from the attacks of the rebels, or from any mistaken action on the part of the Government forces.

You will receive with attention any suggestions of advice given you by Mr. Commissioner Carew, and in judicial matters you will consider yourself as only his assistant, but in all other respects, although bound to weigh and consider well any observations he may make, you are not to deem yourself as in any manner under his orders, and will be yourself solely responsible for the line of action adopted by you.

His Excellency's views with respect to the burning of villages belonging to tribes unfriendly to the Government, will be conveyed to you by a separate order.

Copies of this letter have been forwarded to Messrs. Carew, Gordon, and Le Hunte.

I have, etc. etc.,

A. E. HAVELOCK,
Colonial Secretary.

MEMORANDUM.

His Excellency has remarked that in all previous military operations undertaken in Fiji it has been the practice, almost as a matter of course, to burn every town belonging to an unfriendly tribe after its occupation by the Government forces, whether it may have offered resistance or not.

This practice is one at variance with the usages of

civilised warfare, and is not unlikely to lead to results of a nature to be greatly deprecated. His Excellency therefore wishes it to be understood that it is his distinct order that no town should be burnt without strong reason, and that, wherever it is possible, reference should be made to him before the intention is carried into execution.

This will, no doubt, in some cases, be impracticable; but when it appears indispensable that a town should be at once burnt, a written memorandum, explaining the grounds which rendered such immediate action necessary, must be prepared and signed, previously to the burning of such village, by the officer directing it.

Such memoranda are to be forwarded with the officer's report of his proceedings.

A. H. G.

scene of operations is concerned, to those of a judicial character,—to such administrative matters as may not relate to the pending operations,—and to such negotiations as may appear to you likely to further the success of Captain Knollys's advance, and to bring about the pacification of the country.

You will bear in mind that the pacification of the country, rather than its subjugation, is His Excellency's primary object.

You will, His Excellency is confident, afford assistance and advice to Captain Knollys in the performance of his difficult duties. Your opinion and experience will be of the greatest utility to him, and will certainly be listened to with great deference.

Mr. A. Gordon and Mr. Le Hunte have been appointed to the command, under Captain Knollys, of the Nadroga contingent, and to that of the garrison of Nasaucoko, respectively.

They are also appointed Deputy Commissioners in civil matters, under yourself.

I have, etc.,

A. E. HAVELOCK,
Colonial Secretary.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nabukadra, June 21, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I mean to send you a longer letter and official despatches from Sagunu, but 'as I think there is a chance that a letter from hence will reach you a day or two earlier, I send you a few lines.

1. I see no reason to change my previously expressed opinion that you are the man who has shown the best judgment, and coolest head, of any of those concerned in this confounded "war."

2. I thoroughly endorse your opinion, and approve your action, with respect to your movements. I have always thought, and still think, that in the first instance a different plan might have had speedier success ; but the opinion of Carew was not to be lightly regarded, and, though not without hesitation, I approved his scheme. But, once adopted, that plan must be carried out, unless its carrying out is shown to be impossible, —which it has not been.

3. Official letters sent to-day, to you and Carew, define your respective positions. You are in no way subordinate to him, except in judicial matters as a Deputy Commissioner, and the other heads of forces take

7. I quite approve of the Naqaqa *soro* being made to you at Nadrau. It is to *you*, not *Carew*, that all such submissions should be made, whilst active operations continue.

I hope Arthur is not pushing on too fast, but fear he is.

Gorrie has come down with me to *sara sara*.¹ Maudslay, I grieve to say, is still tied by the leg. Macgregor is with me, and goes up from Sagunu to join you.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

In all matters of *general* native policy I think Wilkinson's judgment better than Carew's, and I suspect his information is also generally greater; though as regards the *eastern* half of Viti Levu, Carew is of course unrivalled.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

"Fitzroy," Raki Raki, June 22, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I wrote a long letter to you before I left Nasova, but forgot it, along with several others, when I came away;—an act of stupidity for which I cannot easily forgive myself. I wrote to you again last night from Nabukadra, but, as this letter may reach you first, I will repeat what I said.

* * * * *

The sole responsibility of your actions, whether advised or not, will rest with yourself. As you are to

¹ Look about.

be responsible, it is a matter of course that you should be at liberty to form your own decisions. So you can act without thought of accounting to any one but myself.

5. I *assent* to your Sunday action. It is common sense: but, at the same time, in the general interest of the people, the less you interfere with Sunday the better.

6. * * * * *

7. I send back ----. He comes quite understanding that he is NOT independent of your orders, but I do hope you will deal prudently with him. If he sees you out of temper, or disposed to *rise* at a quibble, he cannot resist the temptation of amusing himself by going on with it.

8. You will receive an order about burnings. Forgive my saying that you really do not see the *remoter* evil effects of these, or, at least, you do not see the *immediate* evil

thinking and acting for them;—and that things are generally best done by a man in his own way. But, I confess, I fear that, in the matter of your supplies, I shall be obliged to go more into details than I could wish, for it is dreadful to find how very imperfectly one's directions are carried out. I gave orders, carefully thought over, as to the stores to be sent by this voyage of the "Fitzroy," and on coming on board took the precaution to ask Mr. Vaughan for his list of them. He said he had given it to Captain Cocks. I did not ask Cocks for it until after we had started, when he declared that there was *no* list, except two or three imperfect memoranda in pencil! We consequently have had a very nice mess. We do not know what is on board, and as none of the packages are directed, we do not know *which* are for *who*. There is not on board the amount of ammunition I intended; neither is there any of the biscuit, rice, or arrowroot I ordered.

I send you what I believe to be 3000 rounds of Snider, and 2000 of smooth bore. No Enfield ammunition is to be had.

There is also a muddle about the money. I hope you have what you want. If not, write to me at Sagunu.

I ordered twenty-five kegs of smooth bore ammunition to be put on board, but I can only find *thirteen* (including two axe-cases, containing the equivalent of eight kegs.) There are only eight kegs of Snider. Of these I send you four. Arthur will have three, and Le Hunte one. Of smooth bore I send you the equivalent of four kegs, and take four to Arthur. We have also

on board seven cases of loose powder, and seventeen bags of bullets. I didn't order the loose powder, and I don't know what fool did, but as it is here, I shall send you three cases, and five bags of bullets, reserving the rest for the smooth bore "army of the south."

There are 17,000 caps, all in one case, and we are now hard at work, trying to divide them. I send you 6000, so there ought to be in your lot

4 kegs Snider,
4 kegs smooth bore,
3 cases powder,
5 bags bullets,
6000 caps.

There is no Enfield ammunition to be had in Levuka.

No biscuit, no rice, no arrowroot, on board, though all were ordered.

A. H. G.

On the same day the steamer "Fitzroy" arrived at Nadi, with 119 men from Vanua Levu to be employed in occupying the camp at Nasaucoko.

On the following day, the 15th, I served out the whole of the ammunition, or about four rounds each per man, and prepared to start for the camp next day.

On the 16th June we started from Nadi, reaching Nasaucoko on the 17th, where I found Mr. Le. Hunte, Deputy-Commissioner.

On the 19th I despatched some of the men to Walà and Tatuba to bring food, obtaining a good supply of yams, etc., and received a communication from Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Knollys to tell me he would arrive at Nadrau with the police and auxiliaries on the 19th or 20th, and also a letter from Mr. Gordon stating that the men under his orders were becoming dispirited, and were anxious to bring matters to a close and to return to their homes, and asking for further instructions.

In reply I recommended that they should continue the fighting.

On the 20th June I received a note from Mr. Gordon informing me that the men under his orders had taken Matanavatu by surprise, killing 38 of the cannibals and taking some prisoners, with loss on the Government side of Ratu Navu, Buli Malolo, shot dead during the attack.

Mr. Gordon again repeats the information that his men are becoming weary of remaining so long from their homes, and I have recommended him to push matters forward as rapidly as convenient.

On the 21st, hearing that an attack was about to be made on the villages of Ruwailevu by Mr. Gordon's auxiliaries, I sent 110 men to assist, and they have not yet returned.

But a rumour has reached me that all the cannibal villages below Beimana have been captured, and that the inhabitants have fled, and I am hourly expecting to hear from Mr. Gordon in confirmation of this rumour.

In conclusion, I have the honour to state that I expect a visit to-morrow from the chiefs of Wai ni Mala, who have now for some time been occupying the villages of doubtful loyalty in the Nuyakoro district. They continue to send me repeated assurances of loyalty to the Government.

I have, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. LE HUNTE to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasaucoko, Colo, June 22, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 742 of the 9th instant.

In accordance with your instructions therein conveyed, I have the honour to make the following report to you.

I arrived here on the 29th ultimo and placed myself under the orders of Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Commandant, etc. etc., whom I found here.

As Captain Knollys has already reported to you the proceedings which took place between the date of my

arrival and his departure, I trust you will not consider it necessary for me to repeat them.

On the 8th instant Captain Knollys left with all the police force, except 24, some of whom were unfit for duty from sickness. He left me in charge of the camp here, with the necessary instructions for the conduct of such quasi-military duties as are necessary here.

The total force in camp after his departure was as follows :—

	Police	.	.	.	24	} Total 101.
Auxiliaries.	{ Nadi.	.	.	.	43	
	{ Sabeto	.	.	.	19	
	{ Vuda	.	.	.	15	

On the 8th instant I heard, through a brother of the chief of Beimana, that Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Gordon was attacking Bukutia, a town in the Ruwailevu district, having taken Korovatuma.

On the 9th, being extremely short of food, I sent 20 men with Ratu Nemani's men to get food from Korovutia; they returned the same day.

On the 13th Kolikoli, the chief of Beimana, came to pay me a visit. He assured me of his loyalty to the Government. I am indebted to this chief for keeping me constantly supplied with information as to the respective movements of the force under Mr. Gordon and his enemies in Ruwailevu. I repeated to Kolikoli the message I had sent to him, and to the people in the other friendly towns in this neighbourhood, viz. that should the non-fighting people from the enemy's side take

shelter in his town, he should receive them and take care of them. I presented him with some trade, and he returned to Beimana that night.

On the 13th, I was informed that men from Naqaga, whose real or pretended "soro" to Roko Tui Ba has been before reported to you, had gone down the previous night to assist the Ruwailevu people against the Government forces there. I may here mention that I have been informed that they returned to Naqaga on the 20th, having with them the body of a man, one of two killed by them the previous day; they had buried the other, and were carrying this one home to eat. These two men belonged to the district over which Ratu Luki, Buli Koroba, rules. They, in company with many others from Ratu Luki's district, had been staying in the Ruwailevu towns, and on the approach of the Nadrogan allies, fled back to their own districts.

On the 17th, the Resident Commissioner, Mr. W. S. Carew, arrived here. A force of 91 Bua men, 20 Macuata men, and five police, his boat's crew, accompanied him, thus raising the total garrison here to 217 men.

Several of these men had arrived at Nadi without any arms, and Mr. Carew gave them the few good muskets that chanced to be in store at Na Rewa, in company with several useless ones. A good many of their own muskets that I have inspected are of such a character that I can hardly call them good ones. I venture most respectfully to say that I regret that so many men left Levuka for the purpose of defending this place without the precaution being taken to see that they had a sufficient supply of

serviceable arms. I should have forborne mentioning this, were it not the case that it is difficult to keep the supply of food needed here, which is of necessity very large, brought up regularly, and men without arms are a useless burden on us at any time, but especially so when our supply becomes, as it was until two days ago, decidedly limited.

As Mr. Carew has reported to you to-day all the events of interest that have occurred since his arrival, I presume it would be unnecessary for me to repeat them in this letter.

I take the liberty here of requesting that the various supplies for which I have already, through an unofficial channel, sent a requisition, may be sent here as soon as possible.

I have neither soap, candles, oil, cloth, or money, belonging to the Government, and all of these are absolute necessities.

The small private supply of cloth and money belonging to Mr. Carew and myself, having already been placed at the disposal of the Government, it is advisable to send some further supplies here, for the service of the Colonial Government.

I omitted to mention that, in consequence of the increased force, I have sent five old men back to their homes at Nadi, also one Sabeto man ; the total garrison is therefore 211 men.

I have, etc.

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Korovusolo, Friday, June 23, 1876.

MY DEAR CAREW—The day before yesterday we drove the Qalimari rebels from all the remaining river-border towns in their occupation into the strong towns and forts in the mountains above, and for the night I returned with my men to Laqerelevu, leaving the Beimana people and Buli Nemani with your men to watch, in case they attempted an escape.

During the night the Qalimari surrendered, and desired to be taken to Beimana, Koroinasau, and another of our towns in the Nadroga district. Buli Nemani, however, prevented a large number from doing so, sending them instead to towns in the Nadi district. This has quite upset a plan agreed to between Ratu Luki, Kolikoli, and myself, by which Mudu and the whole lot might have been in my hands by this time.

As my people have had the whole of the recent fighting to do, it is, in my opinion, only fair that they should have the credit of obtaining the prisoners. I, therefore, have prevented Nemani from returning to you for the present, fearing treachery on his part.

I have sent the Taba ni vonu and another tribe of ours to Qoqa, where Mudu is supposed to have taken refuge, but they have not yet returned.

Five of the enemy, with two women, are at Beimana, and will be in my hands to-day,—65 men carrying arms (which arms are already in my possession), have gone to Koroinasau, and no doubt ~~man~~ ^{at arms} are there.

Nemani, through jealousy, has played us a nasty trick, and, although I hope the Government eventually will not lose by it, I fear the prize on Mudu will fall to those who do not so much deserve it as my men.

If these towns had held out, they would have cost us much trouble to take. Some were even stronger than Matanavatu. Luckily, the "Devils" were thoroughly frightened, and surrendered in a panic. There was a good deal of desultory fighting yesterday.

When I have got in all the prisoners, it seems to me that my work is over; what is your idea? Of course, my people think so, and it will be almost impossible to prevent their returning to their homes.

The Qalimari no longer exists, and I should think Knollys and the Wai ni Mala people strong enough to cope with the rest.

When the Taba ni vonu return from their search after fugitives, I will let Nemani go, and perhaps myself return with him to Nasaucoko, to see you about the disposition of prisoners, etc.

My present idea is to convey them with the army to the coast at Cuvu.

A. G.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

Korovusolo, Saturday, June 24.

MY DEAR CAREW—I am sorry not to have received an answer yet to my note of yesterday, as I am obliged now to return to Laqerelevu, there to assemble all the prisoners already captured,—no inconsiderable number, I am happy to say.

I will send particulars when I have counted them all.

Some of the search parties have not yet returned.

I hope you will not be vexed with my keeping Buli Nemani so long, but I was afraid, after the trick he played me, that through his jealousy of Nadroga, he might try again to thwart our plans for capturing the fugitives.

His interference, without consulting me or any of the chiefs under my command, was quite unwarrantable, and I hope you will tell him so. You sent him over to assist me, instead of which he attempted to work matters to his own personal benefit, regardless of the interests of the Government.

A messenger has just arrived to say that MUDU is caught at Matanavatu, together with all the other chiefs of Qalimari!!

I shall now anxiously await your orders as to the return of the army, etc. My idea is to take the prisoners to Cuvu, but it would be most convenient if the steamer could be sent there as soon as possible, to ship the common herd to Malolo, there to await trial; the principal offenders I would undertake to keep in custody.

Let me know your wishes, if possible, before Monday morning, as I feel sure there will be a movement coastwards on that day, with or without orders.

Mr. LE HUNTE to Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, June 24, 1876.

MY DEAR GORDON—I congratulate you most heartily on the complete success of your campaign. I wish most heartily I had been with you. I had thoughts of going with Nemani, but Carew advised me not, as the expedition on which he and the men from here went, was a rambling one with no fixed purpose,—in fact to have a look at things in general. Had I thought that they would have met you at Korovusolo, I should certainly have gone.

Another thing that was against me was that I had to get the new comers properly settled, etc., in the camp, and what with the arrival of food, carriers, etc., it turned out we had lots of work to do.

I hope your wild Nadrogans won't do any more mischief. As to the Katikati in the towns near here, Beimana, Qoqa, etc., I had sent messages (and besides had seen Kolikoli here and told him), saying that if the Katikati went to them they were to take care of them, for that it was His Excellency's wish that these should not be carried off or interfered with (of course such among them as were *de facto* partakers in the actual fighting, such as men with arms, etc., would have to be interfered with considerably).

We had a fire to-day in camp; the west gate was burnt; luckily no further damage done. (I am so sorry the little gate-hut was burnt. It was quaint and picturesque.)

* * * * *

I am so glad you have got Mudu; he belongs by right to you. Poor Nemani is dejected by his quasi imprisonment, as he calls it, by your orders, but yaqona and double width sulus are a good salve to wounded Kai Colo minds!

We have not heard from Knollys yet, though we expect to do so hourly.

I wish you could come here. We could "go out" together, and perhaps have some fun with the Naqaga people, for whom I have a great affection; indeed, nothing less than a close personal intimacy with those ruffians will satisfy

Yours ever,

G. R. LE HUNTE.

"Ave Cæsar Imperator: '*enryturi*' te salutant."

Do come. I have a pot of jam—(raspberry)—left!

I commenced operations on the 21st ult., by driving the Kai Colo from all their towns bordering on the river. This was successfully done with a loss to the cannibals of one man killed, three men on our own side being slightly wounded. On this day we effected a junction with reinforcements sent from Nasaucoko and Beimana respectively; and, while the Nadroga force returned to Laqerelevu for the night, the reinforcements were ordered to encamp to the north of the mountain range of precipitous hills thickly covered with forest, of which the Qalimari territory chiefly consists.

3. During the night I received intelligence that the Kai Colo, or at all events a certain number of the principal ringleaders, with their followers, had surrendered at discretion to the chief of Beimana. Owing, however, to an unfortunate misapprehension arising from native jealousies, Mudu, and a large number of those surrendering, were induced to go over to the Nadi district, thereby frustrating a pre-arranged plan with Kolikoli (chief of Beimana), by which I had hoped to capture the whole of the enemy at Beimana. Fortunately, however, being warned in time, search parties were sent in several directions to the Nadi border-towns and elsewhere, whose researches, as I will hereafter mention, were attended with entire success.

4. In the meantime Kolikoli handed over to me such of the Qalimari as had taken refuge at Beimana, and in the course of the 22d, a large number of prisoners, with their wives and children, were brought in from other places to which they had escaped.

5. The 23d was also successfully spent in searching the country for refugees, and to-day Mudu, with a band of followers, was captured by the Taba ni vonu tribe at Na Qoqa, a Christian village in the Nadi district.

6. I am very glad to be able to report the uniform forbearance and even kindness, with which the prisoners are treated by their captors. In one case only have I been obliged to interfere, and save a man from what, at the worst, however, only amounted to mockery, and which was, to a certain extent, excusable, from the fact of his being recognised by the Nadrogans as one who had, in a former skirmish, deliberately taken aim with his musket at their chief, who escaped only by a hair's-breadth, the ball killing a high chief (Buli Malolo) who stood close behind him. When the former cruel usages of Fijians towards prisoners are recollected, it speaks volumes for the real change which Christianity has effected in the habits of the people, and the real hold which it possesses on them, that even at a time of such intense excitement, there should have been no return to practices inconsistent with its teaching.

7. As the work for which the auxiliaries in this district were called together is now happily finished, I propose to return to the coast as soon as possible, having due regard to the safe custody of the prisoners already captured, and the further search for those who still remain hidden in the bush, in the caves of the mountains, and in the villages of the adjacent country.

I have the honour to be, etc. etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Mr. CAREW to Mr. ARTHUR GORDON.

Nasaucoko, June 20, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—Yours just arrived, glad to hear from you. Nemani (Buli Nawaka) says you have taken Matanavatu, and we hear the “droma” at Naqaga. It appears Naqaga men have killed two men of Koroba Peak,—buried one and eaten one.

Letter from Sauturaga, who is very ill at Wai ni Mala. The people are at Nasue, and his two brothers write to say they are leaving for Wai ni Mala to see their brother, and will return at once to Nasue. Under any circumstances their men remain at Nasue. They say they have received tabuas from many towns, and that the people are “malumu,” and wish me to meet them at Nasue to arrange matters.

But Naqaga and others of Nuyakoro are now beating a bokola “lali,” and that does not quite coincide with what they say.

I had a Naqarawai man with me, and I have sent him to say that I cannot go to them, and that it would be quite improper for me to do so, as they are in the wrong, and not the Government, and also that they must surrender unconditionally (give up arms), which they will not do.

Wai ni Mala say they “vakarorogo” to me; but I am not so very sure, as all their interests are the other way (or so they think, which amounts to the same thing).

Knollys will leave Ba for Nadrau to-day, reach there to-morrow, and altogether, I don't expect to hear of any firing before Saturday, or perhaps Monday next. I have

bought up 119 Vanua Levu men. I don't think much of them; they are under "Gadai" (Heffernan will know him); they have six rounds of ammunition a man in all. They say the Government addressed them and told them their work was merely to occupy Nasaucoko, and not to fight, and this they gave out so very soon after my seeing them, that I think they imagine they are to do what they please about it.

As to the men you write of as having come to join you, bringing a few Yasawa men with them, let them please themselves. I always do so as much as possible, for the reason that we cannot help it.

I will forward your note to His Excellency to Ba; I will write also.

This goes direct to you; look out for Emosi Loco, and see that he does not aggravate matters.

Tell Luki I think he is doing very well, and I hope they will hold out and make a good job of it.

I expect news from Nasue soon, and will then have something more definite to tell you.

Le Hunte is here; very busy with the new men, and working very hard, and looking out very sharp.

He sends his regards to you, and says he has nothing to write about to you just now (in fact he is very busy).

I hope to have something good to tell you soon; it all depends on those Wai ni Mala people, but I do not expect either to get a gun or a prisoner, and then nothing remains, in my opinion, but to occupy the country until we do get them.

Regards to Heffernan and yourself.

Yours very faithfully, WALTER S. CAREW, R.C.

MR. CAREW to Mr. ARTHUR GORDON.

Nasauco, June 20, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—Your letter informing me of the capture of Matanavatu has just arrived through Nawaga. I sent to you the same route yesterday.

I am glad to hear of your successes.

If you think the people under you will not be able to bear inaction (as I certainly do myself), you should continue operations with the utmost possible activity.

If we cannot capture the ringleaders during actual operations (as I believe), we must get them afterwards, if we wait a year for it.

Knollys sends me a note to say they will arrive at Nadrau to-day, and he does not expect to have much trouble with the Nabutautau men.

I cannot see how Knollys can possibly be able to assist you for some considerable time, perhaps four or six weeks.

He may have more trouble than he thinks, and I believe he will have more trouble.

He has a great deal to do in the way of diplomatising with pretended friendly towns, and moreover so long as the Wai ni Mala people are on this side of the range, he cannot well attack Nuyakoro without bringing us under the charge of treacherous behaviour, as a good deal of pretended "soroing" is going on.

I recommend you to be as active as possible against your enemy; by delay you have everything to lose and

nothing to gain. They will not surrender, and even if Knollys and everyone else was there, you could not shut them off from escape.

If we are going to capture them for trial we must serve them as other criminals are always served; hunt them down, give them no rest, no peace, until they either get tired of it and give themselves up, or give up those who are most wanted. I should have said,—or until we can induce those to whom they have gone for shelter to hand them over.

We cannot carry into practice the rules obtaining between civilised nations; they are treacherous, and we must do as has been done in Perak in Malaya.¹

If you can point out any other way, I shall be much obliged.

I shall, I trust, see some of the Wai ni Mala people this week, and shall endeavour to come to some definite understanding with them some way or other, as we cannot have them mixed up with Nuyakoro much longer, on account of Knollys and his operations.

Finally—if you think you can keep your men in hand, well, for a while do so; delay them, but if you have any doubt about it, act with as much vigour as possible.

Regards from Le Hunte and self.

Faithfully yours,

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner, Colo.

¹ NOTE BY GOVERNOR.—*Certainly not.*—A. H. G.

Mr. CAREW to Mr. ARTHUR GORDON.

Tuesday evening, June 20, 1876.

DEAR GORDON—Yours just arrived, and hasten to answer it. I answered your previous one this morning.

Beimana people seem to be romancing a little.

Note from Knollys; he is at Nadrau and ready to begin by the time this reaches you.

Naqaqa people tell every one of the men they killed of Nadi Luki's people, but have scrupulously avoided saying anything of cannibals' losses and their own wounded man, shot through bone of the leg. My Naqarawai man has just come in, and says Wai ni Mala tribes are much cut up at my observations referring to their having virtually assisted, unintentionally perhaps, the Naqaqa people, by staying at Nuyakoro, and allowing them to reinforce Qalimari, knowing I could not touch them while my friends of Wai ni Mala were mixed up with them.

They beg me not to mistrust them, and ask for permission to do something, and are coming to see me in a day or two.

Naqaqa received "mutu ni gasau"¹ last night, to go and help Nabutautau, and are off there.

You must go on, and if I can manage it, and see my way clear (and I cannot discuss matters to-night, as I have my house full of Wai ni mala, etc.), I will send some men over your way, to-morrow, as I hear you are going at it again.

¹ A token of reeds, asking for help.

I wish you luck; you had better let the natives manage affairs about "Katikati." Heffernan can render valuable assistance to you. As I am not on the ground, I can say no more, except that I believe they will be taken care of.

Expect to hear of Knollys in a day or two.

His Excellency will arrive at Ba to-morrow or next day. I have sent your letters off to meet him.

Le Hunte all right, sends regards.

Wishing you good luck, with regards to Luki; sorry to hear of Buli Malolo's death.

Yours faithfully, WALTER S. CAREW, R.C.

Meanwhile, the Governor, in entire ignorance of these events, was returning in the "Fitzroy." At Nadi he received letters from Captain Knollys, which caused him some anxiety, stating that the road between Sagunu and Nadrau was not safe, and that two stragglers from his force had been shot by ambushed enemies on the way up. As the Governor had left Dr. Macgregor at Ba to go up to Nadrau, this intelligence made him somewhat uneasy. He remained Saturday night at Nadi, where many rumours were prevalent, which showed that there had been much fighting on the Sigatoka, but were quite indefinite as to the result. There was enough, however, to make him anxious and impatient to be on the spot. On Sunday morning, 25th June, the "Fitzroy" proceeded to Nadroga. After a rough passage outside the reef, she anchored in the port of Na Rewa early in the afternoon.

The GOVERNOR to Mr. LE HUNTE.

Nadi, June 24.

DEAR LE HUNTE—I have your letter of the 20th. I do not see that Ratu Vuki has been "humbugged" at

all. There is no doubt that the main towns of Nuyakoro have soroed, and also that a great number of the tribe are evilly minded, and have declined to come in. It is these who have gone to Ruwailevu.

I shall go on to Nadroga to deliver the stores there, and come back here; then, as I must see Carew, I shall go up to Nasaucoko. I shall probably be at Wai Wai on Wednesday night, but I will send a special messenger the moment I arrive here, and you can then send out a party to Wai Wai to meet me. I should be glad if you came with them yourself, as we could have plenty of talk on the way up.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

The GOVERNOR to Mr. GORDON.

Nadi, June 24.

I wrote you a long letter from Nasova, which I foolishly left behind me. It was to answer yours of the 4th and 8th, and I will now only briefly give an abstract of its contents.

In the first place, I do not think you have been "doing very badly" at all. On the contrary, I think you have done very well, and it gives me the highest pleasure to see that you have shown a good judgment and powers of command on all occasions.

I congratulated you on the taking of Bukutia and Koroivatuma, and hoped that you would soon be in possession of Matanivatu.

I explained that, now that operations had fairly begun, Knollys was Commander-in-chief, and that you must obey his instructions and report to him. I cannot allow even Carew to set up an independent chief command, which may most mischievously clash with his operations.

Along with my very genuine commendation, I noticed two points, in respect of which I expressed *no blame*, but regarding which, pending explanations, I felt sorry. The one of these was, of course, the burnings. You see very clearly the *immediate* results of these burnings, which is good, but I do not think you so clearly see their remoter consequences. Of course it may have been in every case *essential*—(if not essential it was wrong),—but it is startling to see *every* town burnt without exception. I will not urge what you may call the sentimental ground, viz., the extreme distress and annoyance it causes me, but the more practical one of the great injury every single town burnt, *certainly* does to me personally, and, I *believe*, does to the colony generally. The killing of a number of people in taking a place, does not, I think, do half as much harm as wiping it out.

The other point was about a soro, *Vaka Viti*, about which there is now no need to talk.

I have here received your letters of 16th and 18th.

I am glad you have succeeded at Matanivatu. The thirty-eight killed do not pain me nearly as much as the systematic burning.

I do not agree with your argument about an empty

land. Ten years ago it would have been an argument for the devastation of the greater part of Fiji.

I am bringing you stores of ammunition, etc. This letter will be brought to you by a special messenger, and I shall walk out to Sigatoka town, to await your reply. If the river is tolerably safe for a boat, I shall come up to you; I wish very much to see you for many reasons.

Maudslay's leg was too bad still for him to come with me, and I have brought Eyre.

Navula has a rumour that you have taken *all* the Sigatoka towns on Wednesday last.

Let me have a letter from you at Sigatoka town, and tell me where you will meet me on the river.

The Chief of Burua was here to-day in a tremendous taking about some interference with his town on the part of some detached parties of the Nadroga force. I gave him a letter to you, preaching caution and forbearance.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

June 25.

Had a very rough passage from Nadi, but greatly admired the magnificent breakers on the reef. We found considerable difficulty in landing, owing to the rollers (here called *lokka*), which even in the port were breaking on the beach. This is a small bad harbour, for, with the wind from south, there is hardly any shelter. We walked up along the coast to Cuvu. About a quarter of a mile from Cuvu, the road from Na Rewa

joins one coming over the hills from Navalili. Just as we approached this spot, young Thomas called out that he saw a white man coming towards us, and a minute afterwards I saw that it was Arthur. He was escorting to Cuvu all the most notable prisoners taken,—Mudu among the number,—and by one of those strange freaks of real life, which look unreal in fiction, we thus met, literally at the junction of the two ways, neither having the slightest previous knowledge of the other's whereabouts, and I not having till that moment, and from himself, heard of his great successes. He had seen me when he reached the corner, and halting his men, ran round to meet me. It was a very joyful meeting. He had with him sixteen prisoners (the chief ringleaders), under charge of his bodyguard,—fine-looking fellows in likus, with their scarlet blankets thrown scarfwise across the shoulder. I at once determined that the prisoners should be sent on board the "Fitzroy," where they would be safer than in any house on land. Determined with Arthur to hold trials at Na Sigatoka, and wrote off to Carew to come down and hold the court, if possible. If not, it can be held by Arthur as Deputy-Commissioner. He will go up again to Na Sigatoka to-morrow or Tuesday.

The GOVERNOR to Mr. CAREW.

Nadroga, June 25, 1876.

MY DEAR CAREW—You have already heard that the Nadroga force has smashed up the Qalimari, and taken a great number of prisoners.

The greater part of these I shall deport to other islands.

Arthur has here the sixteen prisoners named in the enclosed list, all of whom should be tried.

It is desirable that trial should be speedy and punishment immediate. If you can come down from Nasaucoko at once, to some place on the Sigatoka, I think it would be most desirable you should try them, or, at all events, be present at their trial. You will know more about each individual than we can otherwise ascertain. But if for any cause, such as the necessity of remaining to attend to your negotiations with the Wai ni Mala folks, or any other cause, you find it impossible to come *at once*, please send back all the information you possess, as to the individuals named in the list. Arthur can try them himself, as Deputy-Commissioner, if you cannot come. I look on *expedition* as all-important. There should be no delay beyond the middle of this week.

I am very much relieved by this end to the southern campaign. If you can come over, we will have our meeting on the Sigatoka. But I have not now any such urgent need to talk to you.

Yours most sincerely,

A. H. G.

Mr. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, June 26, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I got your letter yesterday; I am so glad you are coming up. As soon as your messenger arrives, I shall be ready to start to meet you at Wai

Wai with 50 men. You will have heard before this reaches you that Gordon has finished his campaign in the Wailevu. I don't know who told you about the burning of the Nadi towns by the Nadrogana. I think it must have been old Navula. We know nothing about it here, and I think we should have been the first ones to know about it had it really taken place. Gordon's views and mine clashed (as did our orders, I regret to say), as to the carrying away of the "Katikati" from the friendly towns here. I sent messages to the effect that the Katikati should be taken care of, but his men, acting under somebody's orders, were intent on taking them all prisoners and carrying them off. The Nadrogana behaved very badly to the people of Naqoqa (I find I spelt it before wrongly, "Iqoqa"). I think Gordon was wrong, and Nemani right in his action with respect to this thing. I hope you will not mind my expressing myself so freely, but the affair annoyed me. Carew was much annoyed, and sent official and private orders to Gordon to send back the Katikati. I think he perfectly understands now his position with reference to Knollys. The friendly towns here do not desire any help, as their enemies no longer exist. When the 30 Kadavu men come my total force will be about 250 (a great many mouths to feed), which will enable me to send or take 100 or 150 men, as required, to any place Knollys may want them or me. I am anxious if possible to get the Naqoqa people who went down to Ruwailevu, taken prisoners. Very many thanks for kindly thinking about my stores. I have, I think, only 6 Sniders (5 carbines and 1 rifle). I want some

Enfield rifle ammunition, as I have none in store, and there are about 15 Enfield rifles. I don't know about the Kadavu men; I most sincerely trust they all have arms. I have been successful in my doctoring of both invalided men and guns. I shall be very glad when some one comes to look after the sick men, or those who may be sick. We had a fire here on Saturday; the odd little hut over the west gate was burnt; it was a mercy no more damage was done. I have had the fence, etc., repaired to-day, and will get the gateway put right as soon as possible. I fear we are in a great mess and general untidyness for your visit, but empty biscuit tins and broken packing-cases will *not* be made to look respectable. All are well here (except a few invalids), and things are going on well. I cannot tell you how much I feel the trust which you have given me. I know you will believe me when I say I will try to do my best to be worthy of it. I only hope you will not think it necessary to send me back to Lau just yet; I do so want to join Knollys when he comes down, and I may really be of use to him. I have written at this length, in case you alter your plans about coming up here, in consequence of hearing about Gordon's success.

We must get the Wai ni Mala folks to either help us well, or get out of the way. I cannot do anything in conjunction with Knollys till this is effected. Carew and I get on capitally, I am glad to say. He is, I think, afraid that you are angry with him. I heard from Loma-Loma by last mail:—everything quiet. Carew thinks all the worst ringleaders (except Mudu, whom Gordon has got), will get away this time.

Bisiki is supposed to be amongst the Naqqa people, as also Gusudradra. The Vuda people are bringing us food splendidly. I have to send the Nadi men to the native town, to make room for the Kadavu people. We are, to use a slang expression, "chock-full." I heard for the first time yesterday that we gave the Oxford men a regular beating on the Thames.

Believe me yours sincerely and obediently,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

This is such a very disconnected and badly put-together letter that I dare not even offer an apology for it.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Colo, June 26, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have received your Excellency's notes of 23d and 24th yesterday; those from Mr. Gordon I despatched, on their receipt, to Ba, to await your Excellency's arrival, Captain Knollys having informed me that you were at Ra, and would arrive at Ba, and probably make some stay there.

The Wai ni Mala chiefs sent me a note last week to say that Ro Sauturaga, their principal chief, was dangerously ill at his village; the younger brothers had gone to visit him, and they would probably arrive at Nasue last Friday, when they would pay me a visit; but they have not yet arrived, and I have sent to ask them to come as soon as possible, at any rate by Thursday next, as I thought your Excellency would like to see them,

although I did not think it advisable to let them know you were about to visit the camp. * * *

The villages of Koroba Peak and neighbourhood have applied, as a matter of form, to me for permission to rebuild their villages, which I have of course given, telling them that I am sorry we are all too busy to be able to render any active assistance to them at this time.

I have really no news to write to your Excellency.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Na Sigatoka, June 27.

The chiefs are all assembled here, and the prisoners are coming in in large numbers. I think I shall be able to ascertain all the principal ringleaders. You can come up to-morrow, and I will send for the prisoners on board the "Fitzroy."

Your *second* letters to Carew could not be sent.

The people have all lost their heads..

Yours,

A. J. L. G.

Mr. GORDON to the GOVERNOR.

Na Sigatoka, Wednesday morning, June 28.

I am unable to send you more than two of my men to-day. There are two others, however, with you, who took Mr. Gorrie back yesterday, and the Roko is sending orders to Cuvu, for carriers to be placed at your disposal. Eliesa will know about them.

There is no really good house here, I am sorry to say, but I will try and make this one (the teacher's), presentable, by the time you arrive. Do not come too

early, as I have much to do and find out, and your arrival will put the chiefs in a worse flurry than they are in already. I propose to send for the chief culprits during the night, so as to have them here very early tomorrow. Total number of prisoners, 827. The men are all here, but I have sent the women and children, according to their tribes, to various villages, having taken notes of where they are all placed. The number of arms taken is considerable.

Rabalabala and Buli Serua both tried to smuggle a number of the "se" away to their places, but they have been checked. There are also one or two cases of chiefs having had notorious women put aside for them. I discovered one, in the case of the daughter of the chief of Nokanoka, who had been separated from her people, and placed in a village near here, nominally for a man of little consequence, but I fear really meant for Luki. I sent for and got her last night, and placed her, for the time, with Mr. Byrne's wife (a Fijian woman), and her own brother, a small boy.

Yours ever,

ARTHUR GORDON.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

June 28, Wednesday.—After sending off the Judge and Thomas to walk to Nadi, under the escort of my boat's crew, and after listening to Mr. Montagu Cholmondeley Johnstone's views and proposals, Eyre and I went over to Sigatoka. It is a very pretty walk indeed. We swam the first river, about a mile and a half from Cuvu, then mounted a short hill, descended into a mass of forest, came out on a hill-side, and on over bare, gravelly

ranges covered with *balawa*,¹ till we reached a little village, where we rested under the shade of a *moli*² tree, and refreshed ourselves with cocoanuts. Then down to another river among sandhills, which we again had to swim ; up a steep ridge (but by an excellent path), from which there was a fine view both landward and seaward. Passing down through a picturesque gorge, we came upon what is a great rarity in Fiji, a real lake, and then proceeded by a level road across the Sigatoka plains, till we reached the river itself, which we struck at a small village, opposite a long, low, grassy island, more or less covered with cocoanuts. Our way then lay along the river bank by a good path, through a succession of small villages, where much pottery was being made, to the town of Na Sigatoka itself, where we met Arthur and Heffernan, who were established in the teacher's house, which, though small, is not uncomfortable. It has two rooms, one of which I took as my bed-room. The other served as our divan, office, and Court House. The scholars' slates hung on the partition—a *vaka toga*³ one—between the two rooms.

Just outside, in the centre of the town, was the great *bure*, a splendid piece of Fijian architecture. It stands on a pedestal about seven feet high, and measures forty-two feet each way. Its posts are splendid pieces of *pesi*,⁴ and in height it towers very far above everything else near it, trees, or houses. It is now full of prisoners. We made our arrangements for the trials, and walked to a neighbouring village (rather a picturesque one), to see

¹ *Pandanus*, screw pine.

² Shaddock.

³ Tonga fashion.

⁴ *Afzelia bijuga*.

a wounded soldier who had made a wonderful recovery. A ball had gone in at the back of his neck, and came out at his cheek. We then talked over the conduct of the trials.

June 29.—Spent the whole day, after bathing and breakfast, in the conduct of the trials. A large number at once admitted the offences charged against them. In all the other cases, but two, the evidence was amply sufficient. In those two, the evidence, in one case clearly proved innocence, and in the other, was not sufficient to warrant conviction. Each man was tried separately, except the four Tavuni chiefs, against whom the charges were precisely similar, and one or two cases of pairs. The man who owned to spearing a child smiled as he spoke, as if there was something that pleased and amused him in the recollection. One man pleaded that he could not be said to have *killed* a man, as he did not *club* him, but only shot him in the head!

Mudu made a long and very curious statement with respect to intrigues with the Sabeto chiefs, but wholly irrelevant to the charges against himself, which he freely admitted. Arthur conducted the trials as Assistant-Commissioner, I sitting on the divan a little in the background. During the proceedings I recollected that it was “Gaudy Day” at Radley. What odd contrasts!

In the evening sat up till late making out the sentences. Where so many richly deserved death, it was difficult to select. I had hoped to keep the number down to ten or twelve, but if any at all were to be executed, I found it impossible, with justice and fairness, to bring it below fifteen.

PROCEEDINGS AT TRIALS.

At a court held at Na Sigatoka on the 29th June 1876, under the provisions of Ordinance No. XVI. of 1875, entitled "An Ordinance to provide for the Judicial Administration of certain Districts of the Colony," and Ordinance No. XVIII. of 1876, entitled "An Ordinance to amend Ordinance No. XVI. of 1875, entitled 'An Ordinance to provide for the Judicial Administration of certain Districts of the Colony,'" by Arthur John Lewis Gordon, Esquire, assistant to the Resident Commissioner for the districts exempted from the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, by the Governor's Proclamation of the eighteenth day of March 1876.

PRESENT, AS ASSESSORS.

The Roko Tui Nadroga.

The Roko Tui Namosi.

The Turaga Buli Serua.

Ratu Emosi Loco, Native Stipendiary Magistrate.

The Buli Vatu Korassa, and other Chiefs.

Edward Heffernan, Esq., a Sworn Interpreter to the Colonial Government, acting as Interpreter.

The prisoners named in the accompanying schedule were tried severally upon the charges therein set against their names respectively.

After hearing evidence, as noted in the schedule, the Court adjourned at 5 P.M.

At 9 o'clock in the morning on the following day, June 30th, the Court met again pursuant to adjournment.

Sentence in each case was pronounced by the Assistant-Commissioner, as noted in the schedule.

His Excellency the Governor was pleased to confirm the sentence passed by the Assistant-Commissioner on the following prisoners:—Mudu, Uluniqili, Reba, Matalau, Navatu, Na Walu, Tasere, Cavanago, Tabuarua, Gege, Onesavi, Savisavirara, Namunamu, Raitono, Lewasau.

His Excellency was further pleased to commute the sentence of death passed on Na-Vatu-ni-Gali, commonly called Tama-ni-Gili, to one of ten years' imprisonment, with hard labour.

His Excellency was further pleased to commute the sentences passed on Namoso, Luilagi, Vabelebele, Namasau, Namekai, Tanidralaqi, Buliv'anua, Vatubolo, Valokoro, Tabanaqau, Vuvatagi, Tawagati, Nadiri, Lokaloka, to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour, respectively; Bebe, Korovucu, to three years' imprisonment, with hard labour; Naravu, Tadrassa, to two years' imprisonment, with hard labour.

His Excellency addressed the Chiefs present as follows:—

“The trials you were yesterday present at are now over, and the Commissioner has pronounced his sentence.

“The tribes of Colo have been fully warned. They were warned at Navuso. They were warned all through the interior when Mr. Carew went to take my message to them a year ago.

“They were told that the past was passed, and would not be remembered against them.

“But they were told also that in time to come they must be peaceable, that they must not murder, that cannibalism must cease, and that they must obey the

few orders I should give them, and that if they failed to do so, punishment, and terrible punishment, would follow.

“They have disregarded those warnings and disobeyed those orders. They have murdered and eaten peaceable and defenceless people. They have opposed by arms the forces of my Government.

“These things must not be, and those who do them must feel the terrors of the law.

“They have acted with their eyes open to the risk they ran, and their lives are forfeited.

“For the multitude of the people who have been led away I have no feeling but pity, nor will they find my hand heavy on them.

“The Government is so strong that it can afford to pardon, and in the greater number of cases I have commuted the sentence of death to one of imprisonment. But in fifteen cases I have confirmed the sentence of the Commissioner.

“Those who plotted this wickedness and led others to commit it I cannot pardon. Nor can I pardon those who began this evil by killing women and children who could not fight them, nor yet the traitor who took money from the Government whilst he fought against it.

“These men must die. [*Literally* ‘are already dead.’] There must be no more wars in Viti Levu. This must be the last time there is fighting. For let there be no doubt about it. There is no man or place in Fiji that, sooner or later, I cannot reach, and if any do wrong in this fashion, most surely, they will be punished for it.”

The Court then rose.

Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	J
<p>the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April tain others, to wit: Mudu, Na Bisiaki, Uluuigili, foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects nd places, between the 12th day of April and present year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of bear arms in such raids, and against the duly ie said Colony.</p> <p>id places, between the said 12th day of April n the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest ith the crime of murder; and was accessory slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, ake such arrests.</p> <p>o the killing and murdering of divers of Her s in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, one, Namoli, Touasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, and Cairisa.</p> <p>of April last past, at Batiri, of malice afore- ikobulu, Jinnia, Sernaya, Navue, Salome, Kamaitai Tubilai Kaitai Oatla...</p>	<p>Not guilty. I was at Na- drala on the day the mur- ders were committed.</p>	<p>Alewabuca, sworn:— “I saw Vabelebele present among those who attacked and burned the village of Nacuki, in Batiri, on the 17th of April, and killed the Kati Kati there. I did not see him kill any one. I ran away as quickly as I could to hide myself. I saw him shouting and encouraging others. Yes, with my own eyes I saw these.”</p> <p>Rogosau, sworn:— “I was at Nacuki when it was burned. I saw Vabele- bele there. I am positively sure it was Vabelebele, and not any other.”</p>	<p>G</p>

STATEMENTS.	CHARGES.	DEFENCE.	VERDICT.	SENTENCE.
<p>7</p> <p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Na Bialaki, Ulunigili, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, to wit: at Nawaga, Devu, Vanasara, Vunamoli, Nalogi, and Nadromai, on the 12th, 13th, and 14th April, and Batiri, on the 17th April in the present year, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Matanavatu, Na Qalimari, and other places, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuieri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, Cairisa, Tanniese, Nuati, and Nemiawali.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Emosi, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	<p>Guilty of bearing arms against the Government; but I did not kill a Bati ni Vanua man after the attack on Batiri. I only shot him in the head. I did not kill him. I don't know whether he died or not. I was at Bakuka when Batiri was burnt. I was in the attack on Nadromai. On our way there we burnt Vunasanawa, a Nadi town. Four people were killed there, or I rather think five. I did not kill any myself.</p>	<p>. . .</p>	<p>Guilty on 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th.</p>	<p>Sentence commuted by his Excellency to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour.</p>
<p>8</p> <p>Kai Vinaka, Tabu ni Vonu.</p> <p>1. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and elsewhere, he did bear arms against the duly constituted authorities of this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Matanavatu, and Qalimari, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>3. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuieri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and Cairisa.</p> <p>4. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuieri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and Cairisa, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	<p>Not guilty. I was not at Batiri; I was then at Galu. The enemy took hold of me and forced me to go with them. This was at Wai Roko. I tried to go back from them, but they prevented me.</p>	<p>Mamunamu (prisoner), a heathen, on solemn affirmation, states:—"I know Kai Vinaka. He was taken away by us against his will at the attack on Wai Roko. He remained with us afterwards. We would not let him go away."</p> <p>Atamata Vesu (prisoner), sworn:—"I was taken away at the same time as Kai Vinaka, and in the same manner. I know him. It was our wish to obey Nadroga. We remained in our town, and did not go near the enemy, but they came and took us, and Kai Vinaka, too, among the number. Our two Chiefs knew all about it, I suppose, and what was expected, but we knew nothing of it. We were nearly all taken by force, and against our will to serve the enemy in this war. There are about ten of us here among the prisoners."</p>	<p>Not Guilty.</p>	<p>Acquitted.</p>

Place	Evidence	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
at Batari	We were all advised	Guilt	Death	Raitono executed sentence on the other three counted into one of five years' imprisonment, with hard labour
	Guilt of all but Batari but not guilty in mind. I was in arms against the Government, but I was forced to do so by my people. My own mind was not hostile. I sent my people to the fight at Batari, at least I let them go there. I was there myself. No, I was not. I did not go myself. I only sent my men. I sent a message to Ratu Laki to say that I would not burn any towns on the Nadroga side of the river. I only sent my people against the people and towns on the other side of the river. I came to Chivu myself, and heard the report of the orders and wishes of the Government. I put on cloth there. When I went back my people ran away from me, and would not obey me, because I had put on cloth.	Guilt on charges 2, 3, and 4.	Death; but recommended to his Excellency's mercy.	Sentence commuted to ten years' imprisonment with hard labour.
	Question by the Court. Did you not say that your daughter should go naked till			

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
14	Onesivi, a Taveuni Chief	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudo, Na Baki, Uini-gili, Kaba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at 3 o'clock on the 1st day of April, between the 12th day of April and the 23rd day of June, in the present year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23rd day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuva, Malanavata Qalimari, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder, and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Nainoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaival, Takueri, Sideri, Qaidawara, and Calisa.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Nainoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaival, Takueri, Sideri, Qaidawara, and Calisa, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Gilty	.	Gilty	Death	Executed. A notorious character.
15	Kavatu (Dauvake) of Nadroga.	<p>1. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23rd day of June in the present year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and elsewhere, he did bear arms against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23rd day of June in the present year, to wit: at Malanavata, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder, and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>3. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Nainoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaival, Takueri, Sideri, Qaidawara, and Calisa.</p> <p>4. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay one Koroiwase, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	"I was at Batiri, and I speared Koroiwase, and chopped another man; but I did not kill any women or children."	Admits guilt	Gilty	Death	Executed.

Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.
<p>ies and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d ent year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and else- is against the duly constituted authorities of this Colony.</p> <p>ies and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d ent year, to wit: at Matanavatu, he has, by force of arms, ertain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was ful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, to make such arrests.</p> <p>sory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's ie said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, iga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takueri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and e 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, e, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	<p>Guilty. I killed Salome. I killed her with a club.</p>	<p>Pleaded guilty .</p>
<p>es and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d ent year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and else- s against the duly constituted authorities of this Colony. es and places, between the said 12th day of April and the present year, to wit: at Matanavatu he has</p>	<p>Yes, I was at Batiri with those who killed the women. I did</p>	<p>Admits guilt .</p>

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
19	Mudu, Chief of Qallimari.	<p>1. That he did, between the first day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Ulunigili, Na Bisiki, Luilagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Koroivatu, Vanasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu-vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 12th of April last past, at Nawaqa, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Tamuse, Nuata, and Ni-nai-wali, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death	Executed. The chief fomenter of the late troubles.
20.	Ulunigili, a Qallimari Chief.	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Na Bisiki, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Koroivatu, Vanasarawa, Deva, Vuna Moli, Naloqi, and Vuna Malabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder, and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death	Executed. Mudu's principal Lieutenant.

Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.
<p>ness and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d sent year, to wit: at Batiri, on the 17th of April, and elsewhere against the duly constituted authorities of this Colony.</p> <p>ness and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d sent year, to wit: at Matanavatu, he has, by force of arms, certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was wilful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, or to make such arrests.</p> <p>nessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's he said Colony, to wit: Ikatikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, siga, Tovidrin, Wagiwai, Takuleri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and</p> <p>he 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, he, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p> <p>ness and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d sent year, to wit: at Ikatiri, on the 17th of April, and elsewhere against the duly constituted authorities of this Colony.</p> <p>ness and places, between the said 12th day of April and the present year, to wit: at Matanavatu he has</p>	<p>Guilty. I killed Salome. I killed her with a club.</p> <p>.</p> <p>Yes, I was at Ikatiri with those who killed the women. I did</p>	<p>Pleaded guilty</p> <p>Admits guilt</p>

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
19	Mudu, Chief of Qallimari.	<p>1. That he did, between the first day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Uunigili, Na Bisiki, Luilagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Korovatu, Vanasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu-vu, Bull Malolo, and others.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 12th of April last past, at Nawaqa, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Tamuse, Nuata, and Ni-unai-wali, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death	Executed. The chief fomenter of the late troubles.
20.	Uunigili, a Qallimari Chief.	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Na Bisiki, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Korovatu, Vanasarawa, Deva, Vuna Moli, Naloqi, and Vuna Malabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder, and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death	Executed. Mudu's principal Lieutenant.

IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Prisoners	Verdict	Evidence	Disposition	Sentence	Remarks
<p>1. Day of April 1884. We followed the leading of Mudra.</p> <p>2. We followed the leading of Mudra.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt.	Guilty	Death; but recommended to mercy.	Sentence commuted to five years' imprisonment with hard labour.
<p>3. We followed the leading of Mudra.</p> <p>4. We followed the leading of Mudra.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt.	Guilty	Death; but recommended to mercy.	Sentence commuted by his Excellency to one of two years' imprisonment.

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
24	Reba, Chief of Matanavatu	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Na Bisiki, Ulunigili, Lullagi, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June, in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, and Vunamatabuco, on the 12th, 13th, and 14th of April, and Batiri, on the 17th of April, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Matanavatu, Koroiri, Bociwa, Iwaga, Wakuku, Kucivi, and elsewhere, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuleri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, Cairisa, Ratu-na-Vu, and Buli Malolo.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuleri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and Cairisa, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Guilty. "I did not, however, wish to continue the war after Batiri. That was the doing of Mudu and others."	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death	Executed. One of the chief leaders of the can-nibals.
25	Vuvutagi, Chief of Mavua.	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Ulunigili, Na Bisiki, Lullagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Koroiatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu Vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p>	Guilty	Admits guilt	Guilty	Death, but recommended to mercy.	Sentence commuted to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour. A Chief of small importance.

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
26	Goke, ex Bull of Wai Colo.	<p>1 That he did, between the 1st day of March, and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mada, Ulanigili, Na Bisiki, Lulagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2 That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaga, Lovel, Vatuna, Korovatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3 That at divers times and places between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatu, Bukuti, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovatu, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder, and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4 That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu Vu, Buli Madulu, and others.</p> <p>5 That he did, on the 12th of April last past, at Nawaga, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Tamuse, Nuata, and Ni-mai-wali, against the beave of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p> <p>6 That he did, whilst holding an office of profit under the Crown, to wit that of Bulli Waicobo, traitorously join himself to an armed force raised to oppose Her Majesty's authority, and did bear arms in such force when resisting the advance of the armed constabulary.</p>	Guilty.	Admits guilt.	Guilty.	Death.	Executed. This man was in receipt of Govern-ment pay as Bull of Wai Colo, when he joined the forces opposed to those of the Government.
27	Wanigala.	<p>1 That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaga, Tovel, Vatuna, Korovatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>2 That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatu, Bukuti, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovatu, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p>	Guilty.	Admits guilt.	Guilty.	Death, but recommended to mercy.	Sentence commuted by his Excellency to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour. An old man;

No.	Name.	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
28	Nadi.	<p>1. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Korolvatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June of the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>3. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu Vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p> <p>4. That he did, on the 18th of June last past, at Matanavatu, of malice aforethought, kill and slay one Ratu Vu, and Buli Malolo, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Guilty. "I aimed at Ratu Luki."	Admits guilt .	Gilty .	Death, but recommended to mercy.	Sentence commuted by his Excellency to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour.
29	Cavanago, or Nasucoko.	<p>1. That he did, between the first day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit: Mudu, Ulunigili, Na Bisiki, Luilagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Korowatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the 12th of April and the 23d of June in the present year, to wit: at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder; and was accessory to the killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's subjects in the said Colony, to wit: Ratu Vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 12th of April last past, at Nawaqa, of malice aforethought, kill and slay several persons, names unknown, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	Guilty. I am a professional murderer for hire. That is my profession. I have not murdered any one since I became a Christian. <i>Question by the Court.</i> —When did you become a Christian?—A. When I was taken by your force. <i>Q.</i> When was that?—A. Last week.	Admits guilt .	Guilty .	Death .	Executed.

Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.
<p>on the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, contrary, to wit: Mulu, U'lungili, Na Bisiki, Lullagi, Reba, and others, a raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>es and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of April, to wit: at Nawaqa, Tovei, Vatuma, Koroivatu, Vunasaawa, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, instituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>as and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of April, to wit: at Korovatumu, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, and elsewhere, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons, and was accessory to the unlawful killing of certain persons.</p> <p>Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such</p>	<p>Guilty. I am a prisoner from my birth. That is my calling by my birth.</p>	<p>Admits guilt.</p>
<p>sory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, to wit: Ratu Vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p> <p>the 12th of April last past, at Nawaqa, of malice aforethought, and Nimal-wali, against the peace of Her Majesty and</p>	<p>Guilty. I de-</p>	<p>Admits guilt.</p>

No.	Name	Charges.	Plea.	Evidence.	Judgment.	Sentence.	Remarks.
33	Vativalabeta	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit : Mudu, Ulunigili, Na Bisiki, Luilagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit : at Nawaqa, Lovei, Vatumu, Korolivatu, Vunasarawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Naloqi, Vunamatabuco, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit : at Korovatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, Qalimari, and Korovusolo, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder : and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit : Ratu Vu, Buli Malolo, and others.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 12th of April last past, at Nawaqa, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Tamuse, Nuata, and Ni-mai-wali, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	<p>Not guilty.</p> <p>"I request that Tanina Karavu may be called as a witness."</p> <p>Case postponed to allow of the above witness being examined.</p>				
34	Lokaloka, Chief of Korovatuma.	<p>1. That he did, between the 1st day of March and the 12th day of April last past, conspire with certain others, to wit : Mudu, Na Bisiki, Ulunigili, Luilagi, Reba, and others, to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this Colony.</p> <p>2. That at divers times and places, between the 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit : at Batiri, on the 17th of April last, and elsewhere, he did bear arms in such raids, and against the duly constituted authorities of the said Colony.</p> <p>3. That at divers times and places, between the said 12th day of April and the 23d day of June in the present year, to wit : at Matanavatu, on the 18th of June, he has, by force of arms, resisted the arrest of certain persons charged with the crime of murder ; and was accessory to the unlawful killing and slaying of divers of Her Majesty's subjects, killed in the endeavour to make such arrests.</p> <p>4. That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said Colony, to wit : Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuieri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and Cairisa.</p> <p>5. That he did, on the 17th of April last past, at Batiri, of malice aforethought, kill and slay Batikobulu, Jinnia, Seruaya, Navue, Salome, Namoli, Tonasiga, Tovidrin, Wagaiwai, Takuieri, Sidrai, Qaidawarau, and Cairisa, against the peace of Her Majesty and the said Colony.</p>	<p>Guilty, except on fifth charge.</p>	<p>Admits guilt</p>	<p>Guilty of four first charges.</p>	<p>Death, but recommended to mercy.</p>	<p>Sentence commuted by his Excellency to five years' imprisonment, with hard labour.</p>

June 30, Friday—I awoke with daylight. Heffernan was already up. After breakfast, we called together the chiefs, and resumed the Court. Arthur pronounced his sentence; and, in the fifteen cases we had selected, I confirmed it, making a short speech.

When Rabalabala heard the list, he made a gesture of surprise—possibly displeasure. I ordered all women and children to keep within the houses, on pain of severe punishment, and that absolute silence should be observed on the *rara* during the execution. The ground was kept by 150 of the Tabu ni Vono men, and half of Arthur's bodyguard kept the door of the great *bure*, facing towards it.

There were two lots of convicts, those in the great *bure* (who were called out one by one by Arthur), and those in Namosi's keeping, in another house. They were long in coming, but appeared at last, their arms tied behind them, and a guard between each. The Batiri murderers, and the traitor Buli, Gege, were hanged at one end of the *rara*. The two high upright posts of an old house remained there standing on its terrace, and across these a cross beam was put. Half-way up another beam was put across, lashed with sinnet, and on this the convicts were seated, the ropes put round their necks, and they pushed off by Solomoni. The first was Matalau. The fall in his case was too great, and the rope broke. He fell on his face on the ground, and Solomoni shot him through the head with a rifle. Na Walu, Daumeke, Tasere, and Gege, were hanged more successfully. All died very easily, only a few, slow, quiet movements of

the body and limbs being perceptible, none of the violent struggling one associates with the idea of hanging, whilst in only one case was there the typical protruded tongue. All the other faces were peaceful enough.

The remainder were shot, in the middle of the *rara*, in front of an old tumulus, the tomb of some former chief, a stone structure on an earthen mound about eight feet high, into which the bullets could pass without injury to any but the criminals. Mudu was the first shot. He did not die like a chief. When told to kneel, he did so, but immediately rose again and ran towards the people, calling to them as his "children" (*luvequ*) to protect and help him. Not a voice replied, nor was a hand raised. Had he succeeded in exciting their sympathy, our career would have been short. He was brought back and placed seated on the ground, but he would not keep his position, and shifted round rapidly, half sideways, half crouching, so that when the party fired he was not killed outright, and had to be shot through the head. The remaining eight met their death quietly, except Cavanago. Each in his turn sat on the ground; eight men fired, and, in most cases, the man fell back dead at once. Where there was any movement, he was shot through the head, causing instant death. As each fell, his body was removed to one side, and another took his place. Tabuarua, the poisoner, it was found, had escaped during the night. When the last had been shot, Heffernan, in my name, addressed the assembly.

The bodies, of course, had not all been carried away in exactly the same line, and the irregular trails of blood

on the ground were numerous ; so much so, that in returning across the *rara* to my house, it was impossible to avoid treading on some of them. I was barefooted, and my feet were thus literally stained with the blood that I had shed.

The most profound silence was observed during the execution, and the command to women and children to keep within doors was strictly obeyed, but, of course, a great and talkative crowd clustered afterwards round the bodies. I assembled the chiefs again and talked with them. Ratu Luki had the bodies buried in three graves ; that of Mudu being wrapped in a mat.

In the afternoon I walked some distance up the river with Heffernan, and a short way down it by myself. After nightfall we began to get anxious about Eyre, who did not return, and had not returned when we went to bed. About eleven we heard a shot, and shortly afterwards shouts for a boat, from the other side of the river. We sent over a boat, and got up again to see him. He had been all the way to Matanavatu, and was very hungry, very tired, and rather ill, but in raptures at the beauty of the position of Matanavatu. Nothing was said about our day's work.

During the night, a woman began talking to the ghost of Matalau,—very weird and ghastly.

Mr. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, June 27, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—Your letter from Nadroga has just arrived. I wrote to you last night, and sent the letter to meet you at Nadi, expecting you would come up here. I hope you will be able to pay us a visit here, though I suppose your former plans will now be changed, as respects your immediate movements. Carew cannot go away until he has seen his Wai ni Mala people, who are expected to meet him here on Thursday, so he will not go down to try the prisoners, and as Gordon will not want me, I shall wait here till I get further orders from you. You will see in my letter of last night that I and Gordon have a private bone to pick. I am afraid you will think from my letter that I have said more than I ought, and I also fear that it looks as if I was jealous of him, but please don't think so. It is with his Nadrogans, not with him, that I was angry. You need not be afraid of my quarrelling with any one, least of all with him, and I am as glad of his complete success as if I had achieved it myself. What annoyed me was, that after both Carew and myself had sent messages to the *non-fighting people* in the Wai Levu (in a roundabout way, of course,) to the effect that if they went to the friendly towns near here, they were to be taken care of, and also messages to the same effect to the various chiefs of these towns, the Nadrogans came rushing up to Naqoqa to capture the Katikati, and, I presume, being disappointed

in finding any, thought it right to insult and rob the people of that town, and I also think that Ratu Nemani was right in what he was doing, viz. trying to coax the fugitives into these friendly towns, by which means he expected to get a good many more of the *fighting men* taken, in addition to those already captured by Gordon. I know Gordon does not think he was doing his best to help the Government, but I think he was. You will see in my letter that now that the 35 Kadavu men have come up, I have a force of about 250 at my disposal. With these I shall be able to co-operate with Knollys at any moment, by sending 100, or if necessary, 150 men, to any place where he may want them. The Beimana, etc. towns no longer require assistance.

I am most anxious to catch those Naqaqa people who have been against us, and I think, when Knollys comes down, I may be of use to him in effecting this. I therefore inserted a petition to the effect that you will not send me back to Lau just yet, as I thought it probable that as Gordon has finished his campaign in the Ruwailevu, I might be dispensed with.

I suppose you will stay at Nadroga until the conclusion of the trials. I am sure Gordon will make as good a judge as he has been a general.

We have not heard from Knollys yet.. Before I can do anything with him, the Wai ni Mala people must be told that if they will not side with us, they must get out of the way. At present they block the road to my pet project, the capture of the evilly-minded Naqaqa people.

I must repeat my thanks to you for so kindly thinking about my stores, etc.

If Gordon can send us his ammunition, which we will forward to Knollys at the earliest opportunity, I think it would be a good thing.

I have only a very few Sniders, so do not require much Snider ammunition, but there are some rifles (Enfield) for which I have none. I don't think I have anything more to say.

I hope you will not mind my telling you, in what I am afraid is rather a bold way, all I think about these affairs, little and big.

With best respects, believe me, yours sincerely and obediently,
G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. LE HUNTE.

Na Sigatoka, June 30, 1876.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—I have been so busily occupied for the last few days, that I have been quite unable to write either to you or Carew to justify myself with regard to the charges you both so lavishly bestow upon me in connection with the "Gordon-Nadroga-Beimana-Nemani-Nadi-Katikati" affair. I will state the simple facts as they occurred.

On the day on which Nemani and his men, together with the Beimana folk, found us attacking Qalimari, I received a note from Carew, in which he says, "As I hear that you are at it again, I send you Nemani and some

men *to assist you.*" I was glad of the assistance, for although I did not employ either the Beimana or the Nasaucoko force during the day, I desired them to remain on the north side of Qalimari during the night, whilst my forces returned to our camp at Matanavatu, intending, the next day, if the Kai Colo did not *soro*, to make a combined attack on them in the morning. That evening, Ratu Luki told me that Kolikoli had that day made arrangements with him, and with the enemy, that they should "*soro*" during the night, and that they should go, men, women, and children, to Beimana, Koroinasau, and Korolevu; that we should occupy our men the next day in plundering the Qalimari empty towns, and the next night surround the above-mentioned towns with parties sent for the purpose, and take all the "*se*." The truth of this arrangement was confirmed yesterday by Mudu himself, during his examination.

The next day we proceeded, according to the arrangement, to occupy the empty Qalimari towns, but heard from Kolikoli that his plan had been frustrated by Nemanani having sent during the night to say, "Come with your people to the Nadi towns, that you may live. If you go to Beimana, you will be imprisoned and sent to Levuka." This also was confirmed by Mudu yesterday, during examination.

A portion, however, of the *se* did go to Beimana, and some to Koroinasau, and there we speedily secured them. In the meantime, having been so tricked by Nemanani, who did not mention to me one word of what he intended to do, or of what orders he had received (my

only knowledge of his orders being from Carew's note that he was sent "*to assist*" me), I ordered him to remain with me until the *se* had been brought in, and immediately sent two tribes for that purpose, but especially with a view to the capture of Mudu.

Mudu, together with a large number of *se*, was captured, as you know, at Qoqa, and I regret to hear that my people were rude to yours; but *en revanche* I must tell you that the Qoqa people threatened to fire on the Nadroga party, if they touched the *se*. With regard to Berua, I have made inquiries, and my people confess to having destroyed the gardens; they also state that they thought the property belonged to the "*se*." At any rate, I do not wonder at their having committed some excesses, for they were exasperated at being robbed of the *se*, after having had all the hard work and fighting to do, and if any blame attaches to any one, it certainly, in my opinion, lies on Nemani, who, knowing the arrangements we had made, made others of his own, without letting me know a word about them.

I thought I had explained all this to Carew in my pencil note from Korovusolo, and therefore was surprised to hear by a letter of his to the Governor, that on Nemani's return to Nasaucoko he was buttered up and petted for the mess he had made of my work; but, no doubt, in the hurry and confusion in which I wrote from Korovusolo, I did not make myself intelligible. This letter is equally for Carew as for yourself, as I am rather seedy and out of sorts, and unable to write two letters. If Carew wishes for an official letter in answer to his official

to me about the Nemani affair, I will write one, but as the face of matters has so changed since he wrote it, no doubt he will think with me that the matter had best now drop. If I am obliged to write officially, I will not spare Nemani, "you bet!"

The Governor is writing to you, and will tell all the news, which, by the by, is not wholly agreeable. However, that is over. My campaign is over. Perhaps I am going to Levuka, perhaps not,—delightful uncertainty! I want to see you again, old fellow, very much, and hope you will have your shy at the Naqqa "Devils" before you've done. Love to Carew.

Yours ever,

ARTHUR GORDON.

S.S. "Fitzroy," July 1.

I open this letter again to say that I am sending ashore to Ridsdale one and a half kegs of musket ammunition, half a box of Snider ditto, and two thousand caps. The hopeless confusion of my hurried departure from Cuvu prevented my being able to collect from my men all the Sniders served out. I can therefore only send you nine. The remaining eleven you can send for to Cuvu, where they will shortly be found in Ratu Luki's house. The other half of my allotment (*i.e.* 20) I am sending to Knollys. I have no Enfield ammunition.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, Colo, June 29, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I enclose this in an official despatch. I am now quite certain of the Wai ni Mala people, but they have hitherto been delayed by the serious illness of their principal chief, and by their anxiety to save their relatives on the left bank of the Wai Roro.

They tell me now that they care nothing whatever for Naqaqa, Mogodro, and Nabutautau, and beg that I will not allow them to return without first giving them an opportunity of giving a “vakadinadina” after native custom, and ask, nay beg, to be allowed to attack Matawalu, Balemai, and Vatula.

I have promised to speak to Mr. Le Hunte about this to-night, as it is now very late indeed, they having engrossed my time in conversation hitherto.

I have great faith in the “soro” brought to-day, solely because brought by them, and with the exception of their arms and the delivery of Na Bisiki, I see no difficulty in arriving hereafter at a settlement with them.

We may get Na Bisiki after a time, and I should recommend that their “soro” be accepted, and that Captain Knollys be at once communicated with by your Excellency, and directed, after settling with Nabutautau, to attack the Mogodro village of Vatula and the Naqaqa villages, and after this I think those who have soro’d

will see the utter hopelessness of attempting to make a stand against the Government, the more so as the camp would probably be moved over to the plain near Vatumali, and we could go quietly to work as *police*, and "*taroga*"¹ matters.

Taukei Nabuto, who was so impudent at Wai ni Mala, and was growing a "big head," is now most obsequious and polite, and has cut his hair so close that he might be considered to have shaved it.

I spoke to them of the utter absurdity of cutting their hair in this manner, and told them we preferred their hair left longer, and this pleased them.

These people declare they have been compelled to stand out against the Government much against their will, "*voraki*."² If your Excellency should decide upon writing to Captain Knollys, the letter should be sent to Nasaucoko, and could easily and speedily be sent by hands of the Wai ni Mala men.

Although I have promised to consult Mr. Le Hunte to-night as to the expediency of making a joint attack with the Wai ni Mala and Naqarawai men on the neighbouring villages, yet I confess I hardly see how it can well be done without instructions from your Excellency and Captain Knollys, unless Le Hunte would take the responsibility of ordering an attack on my advice.

I am afraid these Wai ni Mala men would ask for ammunition, and I am most desirous not to give them any if it can be avoided. Apart from other reasons, the possession of ammunition is the means, the object,

¹ Enquire into.

² Forced.

and the exciting cause of future troubles, although I have but little doubt, if we only get through this affair, that we shall be able to manage to keep the people quiet and obedient, if only we don't give them too many orders.

On the whole I am pleased, and think we shall now get on more smoothly. And what they could do in the face of 120 breechloaders, in Knollys' hands (where they should be placed as soon as possible), I cannot think.

If we should decide on anything during the night, I will supplement this.

I have the honour, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner, Colo.

Mr. CAREW to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, June 29, 1876.

1. YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have this day received a visit from the chiefs of the Wai ni Mala tribes, who were accompanied by some chiefs belonging to the Nuyakoro, the names of whom are in the margin.

(Vuti of
Nasue), Ro-
botanabua
(Nabuto),
Nabiri
(Matanabil-
alevu),
Drakalawa
(Vusu),
Vuranigona
(Lega).

2. Their object in visiting me was to present a "soro" given by the people of the villages, the names of which are appended hereto.

3. The "soro" consisted of twenty-eight guns, twelve clubs, and twelve hand or throwing clubs, and was formally presented by them, and accepted by me on your Excellency's behalf, on the clear understanding that they throw themselves entirely on the clemency of your Excellency, and acknowledge the ruling of Great

Britain, and also to submit themselves to whatever conditions your Excellency may think proper to impose.

4. The whole of the villages on the left bank of the Sigatoka and above Beimana, with the exception of Namoli, the village of Na Bisiki, are included in this "soro."

5. In conclusion, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have been told that the last named chief is at present absent at Tubanadra, near Serua, holding a meeting in conjunction with the Namosi tribe.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner, Colo.

NAMES of VILLAGES of NUYAKORO, on whose behalf the
"soro" has been presented this day.

Nabuto, Nalaka, Naduta, Iakubu, Vusu, Lega, Vavalagi, Matanibilalevu, Muanavatu, Koroilagi, Nacau, Navaka Vunatawa, Nasue, Vosadamu, Drio Drio, and Nawaruwaru.

Mr. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoko, June 29, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I have really nothing to tell you this time, of any interest. The Kadavu men arrived safely. Things are going on pretty well, but hardly a day passes

without some little (comparatively) offence being committed by some of the people here. Carew and I went to Nawaqa yesterday ; it is rather a heavy pull, but one is well repaid when the journey is accomplished. I regret to say that something occurred which brought us all into disgrace. One of our party, a Kadavu man, robbed a blind old woman, who had given him water to drink, of two armlets which she was wearing. Most fortunately, the thing was reported to us while there, and Carew made our excuses, and I made a prisoner of the culprit. Carew and I differ over one thing, and that is the punishment to be given here ; he thinks that if I give a man more than a week for theft, I am acting harshly, and creating a bad effect on the people ; in the above case I got him to consent to two weeks' work in the garden here (no great punishment). I am not at all in favour of extreme measures, but here there are so

give up their guns did look such ruffians. I cannot speak too highly of the Nadi, Vuda, and Sabeto men, but the Buans are a dirty (in manners) and troublesome lot, and their chief, though a good man in the field, is not a gentleman. Carew and I get on capitally, I am glad to say, and I find Fijian is getting easier to understand. The ammunition you sent arrived safely. The money that goes for carriage is amazing. Havelock will faint when I show him our expenditure. If Gordon can get his Sniders to Knollys, I think now that the towns which "came in" to-day are safe. If there has to be any fighting, it ought to be a very short piece of work.

The Naqaqa people followed the men who came to Carew to-day, and jeered them after the Fijian way of jeering.

A murder of a boy has been committed by a man belonging to one of R. Luki's towns. Carew is going to send for him.

Hoping you and Gordon are together and well,
Yours sincerely and obediently,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Mr. G. R. LE HUNTE to the GOVERNOR.

June 30, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—Since closing my letter of last night the Wai ni Mala people have requested us to make a joint movement with them against the Naqaqa towns. If Knollys were not coming down, I should have consented to this, the more so because I have set my heart

on getting these people, but I consider it better to wait until I can hear from Knollys what his wishes are. The plans we settled together before he left were, that I should take no offensive step until he came down from Nadrau, when he would let me know when and where he wanted me. Another thing that I do not clearly see, is the advantage we should get by attacking these towns before he gets down. As burning towns is not the object for which we are striving, I think it better to let Knollys march right through them, as he probably will do, and very possibly if he gets behind them, and we get in front, we may save both towns and lives. I am glad to say the Wai ni Mala people are willing to wait until Knollys gets down, and then, if they really work for us and with us, they ought to be able to prevent some, if not many, of the enemy getting away across the river. Carew does not think that we shall get any prisoners that way, and if that is the case, I am perfectly certain we shall get none if we go at Naqaka at once. Knollys will have, I believe, somewhere about 500 men. We can put 200 (including R. Nemani's) men at any moment in co-operation with him. The Wai ni Mala people are, at Carew's estimation, from 150 to 200 strong. Now if these towns by the river's edge are burnt before Knollys gets to them, the people flying in front of him will get spread all over the country; if the towns are left, they will, I should certainly imagine, run to them, and that doubles the chances of our making them prisoners, and saving the towns. ~~Were we in a~~ state of peril from the existence of t

present moment, I have not the least hesitation in saying that the opportunity is too good a one to lose ; but it is otherwise, and being so, though we lose the credit of the business, I think it better to leave the offensive movement to Knollys.

Believe me, yours sincerely and obediently,

G. R. LE HUNTE.

P.S.—I have written to Knollys to tell him this. Carew is in favour of letting the people attack at once.

Mr. G. R. LE HUNTE to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko Camp, June 30, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you that a force of 35 Kadavu men arrived here on the 26th instant. The total number of men under my command here, is now 245, which enables me to put 100, or if required, 150 men at any moment in the field, with perfect safety to the camp.

Yesterday the chiefs of Wai ni Mala and the chiefs of the Nuyakoro, whose names appear in the margin, came here to see Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner. Their object was principally to present a “soro,” given by the people of the towns of Nuyakoro, whose names are appended hereto.

Vuti of
Nasue, Ro-
botanabua
of Nabuto,
Nabiri of
Matanabil-
alevu,
Drakalawa
of Vusu,
Vuranagona
of Lega.

The soro consisted of twenty-eight guns, twelve clubs and twelve “ulas.”

The whole of the villages on the left bank of the Sigatoka, above Beimana, except the town of Namoli, Bisiki’s town, are included in this “soro.” Mr. Carew

accepted the soro on behalf of his Excellency, the Governor, on the understanding that the people were to regard themselves at the mercy of his Excellency.

Mr. Carew was informed that Bisiki is at present at Tubanadra, near Serua, holding a meeting with the Namosi tribes. I have the honour to inform you that this morning the Wai ni Mala chiefs requested us to make a joint movement with them against the Naqqa towns. Mr. Carew, I believe, was in favour of this, but with the instructions which you gave me to the effect that I should wait until you communicated to me your orders as to where and when I should join you on the Sigatoka, in view, I did not think there was a sufficiently good reason for acting independently of you. Were the advantages which we should derive by the proposed action of such a nature as to show me clearly that we ought to act at once on the offensive, I should not hesitate to do so, but it appears to me that our chances of capturing these Naqqa people, without destroying the towns, unless absolutely necessary, would be much diminished by this independent movement. The Wai ni Mala people have returned to the Nuyakoro district to wait until you either get down from Nadrau, or send further orders to me.

If I may offer a suggestion to you, I should say that if you think we ought to wait till your forces arrive at Naqqa, you should let me know when and where to join you, and also whether the Wai ni Mala people should join their forces (from 150 to 200 men) to yours or mine.

By a united action from the back and front of these towns, we should, I think, be able to disperse, and possibly capture the enemy, with the least loss of lives or property. Were we engaged in a war, or were there any danger to be apprehended from the existence of these towns at the present moment, I should not have any doubt but that to attack them was the best thing to do. As it is, I am under the impression that you will be able to march straight through them, and drive the enemy into the hands of those forces which may be stationed in front of them.

I may mention that Ratu Nemani told me that he was of this opinion, but whether this is really the truth I, of course, cannot say.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient
servant,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE,
Commandant, Nasaucoke.

NAMES of NUYAKORO TOWNS referred to above.

Nabuto, Nalaka, Naduta, Iakabu, Vusu, Lega, Vavalagi, Matanibilalevu, Muanavatu, Koroilagi, Nacau, Navaka Vunatawa, Nasue, Vosadamu, Drio Drio, Nawaruaru (16 in all).

G. R. LE H.

Mr. GORDON to Mr. CAREW.

S.S. "Fitzroy," July 1, 1876.

MY DEAR CAREW—The Governor has told you how I have wound up my affairs at Nadroga, but there are one or two little things that I ought also to tell you.

All the prisoners, some 800 odd, men, women, and

children, I have distributed among the Nadroga tribes, and I have written to the teachers of the various villages in which they are located, to send a list of the prisoners to you, of the *names* of all the men, and the *number* of the women and children in their several villages, so that when the time arrives, when the Governor has decided where to send them, it will be known how many to expect. A duplicate list will also be sent direct to the Governor.

I will now give you a list of the Katikati, as far as I know, who are still in the Nadi district.

Twenty men of the Taugasa (Mudu's people), with their women and children, are at Naqoqa and Deva; Babaca, chief of Kucuvi, and Kudrunivucu, a man who Mudu told us received "tabua" from Sabeto to make war on the Government, are also at Naqoqa.

A portion of the Qalemavua tribe are at Kubunataba, a town belonging to Koroinasau; among them also is one of the Batiri murderers, whose name I do not know.

Some of the Taugasa tribe are at Vatukinimai, a Nadi town.

This is all I can tell you of the remnants of the "se" that we have not picked up, but no doubt there are small parties hidden in various places, and I fancy many are in the Nadi towns.

I wrote to Le Hunte yesterday, and gave my version of our little squabble.

I think there is something to be said on both sides, but I have a very poor opinion of Nemani.

Yours ever,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoke, June 30, 1876.

* * * *

The Naqaqa people are very savage with Wai ni Mala, and jeered at and reviled them, on their way here.

We are very anxious to hear from you, not having heard since the day before you left Ba.

They have burnt all the villages below Beimana, and captured Mudu and some other leading men. The Governor is at Cuvu, and Gordon is now trying them. Some will probably be hanged, to judge from the tenor of his Excellency's notes to me.

Mr. GORDON to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Na Sigatoka, July 1, 1876.

1. SIR—I have the honour to report that the auxiliary forces, under my command, moved down to this place on the 27th ult., bringing with them 357 prisoners, their wives and children, amounting in all to 848 souls.

2. The women and children were at once distributed for safe custody, according to their tribes and families, among the several Nadroga towns mentioned in the margin.

3. His Excellency the Governor arrived at Cuvu in the Government steamer "Fitzroy," on the 25th ult., and proceeded on the 28th to this place.

4. Thirty-seven of the prisoners, including the

principal instigators of the outbreak, and those who had rendered themselves specially notorious by murder and cannibalism, were tried before me, as Assistant Commissioner, on the 29th ult., under Ordinances No. 16 of 1875 and No. 18 of 1876, with respect to the judicial administration of districts exempted from the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.

Of these, thirty-five were condemned to death, one acquitted, for want of sufficient evidence, and one case postponed for further investigation. Fifteen of those condemned to death I recommended to the Governor's mercy, and in these, and five other cases, his Excellency was pleased to commute the penalty pronounced to one of imprisonment.

In fifteen cases, however, the sentence was confirmed by his Excellency, and carried into execution yesterday morning, except in the case of Tabuarua, a professional poisoner, who escaped during the night.

So soon as the records of the proceedings of the Court can be fairly copied, it shall be forwarded to you.

In most cases their guilt was distinctly admitted by the prisoners, and in those cases where it was denied, it was clearly proved by the testimony of witnesses.

After the executions the male prisoners were sent to the different villages, where their wives and children had already preceded them, there to await his Excellency's further orders.

I have the honour, etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Mr. GORDON to Captain KNOLLYS.

“Fitzroy,” July 2.

I trust you will not be disappointed at not finding my army waiting for you in the “South,” but it was impossible to restrain the men longer inactive. When once begun, the work was of very short duration, and I am sure you will yourself see that after the fall of Qalimari, it would have been useless and impossible to attempt to keep my men longer from their homes. Indeed, they were all fully occupied in conveying prisoners to the coast. Once there, I need not explain matters further as to how the force necessarily melted away. I am most anxious to join you, and will do so as soon as I can shake off this beastly cold, but I fear I may be late, and that most of the fun will be over by the time I reach you. However, send a line down to Desti to tell me how to get to you when I return here next week.

As my men got the reward for Mudu, I hope yours will get that for Bisiki.

It was a most lucky chance that brought the Governor down to Cuvu. Had he not arrived, the difficulty of dealing with notable prisoners would have been much greater.

Sa oti, an sa loloma yani,¹

ARTHUR GORDON.

Voce, A. J. L. }
Manu, A. H. } G.

¹ I have done ; I send my love to you.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

"Fitaroy," off Ba River, July 2, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I received your letter of June 21 at Nadi, that of June 23 only yesterday, and your most interesting letter of July 1 this morning. Let me first answer your distinct questions and requests.

1. The Cakaudrove men shall be sent to you as you wish, and the Lau men also. The garrison of Nasau-coko is quite strong enough.

2. I have ordered Wright up to you, but you can keep Wilkinson for the present, as Heffernan, who is with me, can act for him on the Lands Commission.

3. I send you up five more cases of Snider ammunition, as well as two kegs of smooth bore, and several cases of powder and ball, also twenty more Snider

between 800 and 900. By one of those strange coincidences which sometimes happen in real life, Arthur, escorting the most important prisoners from the Sigatoka to Cuvu, and I, walking to Cuvu from Na Rewa (where I had just landed from the "Fitzroy"), met, literally at the junction of the two roads, about a quarter of a mile from Cuvu, neither of us having the slightest previous knowledge of the other's whereabouts, movements, or proceedings! You can imagine how pleased I was to know that the war in the South was over, and how pleased that Arthur should have the credit of it,—and so will you be, and that unmixedly, for I don't think there is a grain of jealousy in you.

We had the mass of the male prisoners confined in the great *bure* at Sigatoka town, and some other places, the women being sent to different towns.

Arthur, as Assistant Commissioner, tried thirty-seven of the principal prisoners. The greater number were condemned to death. I confirmed the sentence in fifteen cases on the following morning, and it was at once executed. The Batiri murderers and the traitor Ex-Buli of Wai Cobo were hanged. The rest were shot, Mudu being of the number. It was not pleasant work, but that it was a useful and necessary step I have no doubt. What will be said at home about it I don't know. I won't wholly say I don't care, though I don't care greatly. Is it not a curious thing that *Gorrie* should have been with me on this expedition, and also a son of Governor Eyre? I sent them both away, however, before these events, the details of which Arthur, Heffernan, and I,

intend to keep to ourselves. So you see there is no further cause for anxiety about the lower Sigatoka.

Arthur is with me, and would come up to you at once, had he not a very bad cold and a worse face-ache. So he goes to Levuka with me, and comes back next week, when I intend to drop him here, and then go on myself to Nasaucoko, making that my headquarters till the end of the war.

And now, I really am ashamed to think that I have not yet congratulated you on your taking Nabutautau, and, above all, on the way you are carrying on your operations. You thoroughly understand my wishes, and you will see by the foregoing narrative that you need not be *too* particular. There has been a great deal of burning down south, but in the circumstances that was unavoidable.

I agree that it would be desirable to make a speedy example of your friend, and you shall receive my confirmation of your sentence (if you pronounce one), as fast as a messenger can take it after my return here, but I cannot, for prudential reasons, allow any summary executions, except in your own force for desertion or mutiny, without going through the legal form.

I am in a great hurry to get back to Levuka for the mail. I shall return at once here. Good-bye, and with renewed expression of my entire trust and confidence,

I remain, yours ever,

A. H. G.

Translation.

The GOVERNOR to the VUNIVALU.

Steamer "Fitzroy," July 3, 1876.

ISAKA—I, the Governor, write with my own hand to you, my friend, to tell you what has taken place on the Sigatoka. The war that my relation Mr. Gordon was carrying on there is over, and has ended very successfully. He has taken Koroivatuma, Bukutia, Mavua, Matanavatu, and all the towns of Qalimari.

On Wednesday in the week before last, he finally broke the strength of the highlanders on the Sigatoka, for on that day he took their last great stronghold, Kucuir. This struck panic into them, and on that night they fled, some into the forests, some to the towns of Nadi, some to their friends the Koroinasau people, and the army followed them and took them (in number over eight hundred), in the places to which they had fled, and took them down to me at the Sigatoka, and on Thursday last they were tried and judged. Those who committed murder at Batiri, and some of the chiefs who plotted this evil, are dead. On Friday last they were put to death. Fourteen of them are dead. Mudu is dead.

I send my *mata ni vanua*, Samuela, to you, to carry this letter and to tell you any particulars about the fighting which you may like to hear.

May the love of God ever be with you.

I, THE GOVERNOR,

Your true friend.

Mr. GORDON to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nasova, July 5, 1876.

1. SIR—I have the honour to report, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, that the services rendered by Mr. E. O. B. Heffernan, acting as my interpreter and assistant during the recent operations on the Sigatoka, are worthy of all praise, and, if I may be permitted to say so, merit, in my opinion, substantial recognition by the Government.

2. I am also anxious to call attention to the meritorious conduct of several of the native chiefs during the same period.

3. The *Roko Tui Nadroga* acted throughout in a manner which gave me the greatest satisfaction. I am especially glad to be able to report favourably of this chief, as, prior to his being placed under my orders, I had not anticipated that it would be in my power to do so.

4. I cannot speak too highly of the *Roko Tui Namosi*, who, under specially trying circumstances (viz. the receipt of intelligence, during the campaign, of the death of two of his nearest relatives), behaved with constant zeal and activity. The Namosi men under his command and personal leadership, although comparatively few in number, made themselves conspicuous in every engagement of consequence, by their bravery and dash, and by their remarkable steadiness of conduct in camp.

5. *Tuniela*, chief of the Taba-ni tribe was foremost in every assa

enemy's strongholds, merits the warmest praise and admiration for his personal gallantry and constant zeal; and it gives me much satisfaction to think that the prize offered for the capture of Mudu should have fallen to this chief.

6. The Bulis of Vatukarasa, Navola, and Na Sigatoka, performed their respective duties to my entire satisfaction.

7. A special reward is, in my opinion, due to Rabalabala, chief of Koroinasau, through the services of whose men direct and constant communication was kept up with Nasaucoko,—a duty attended with no small danger to the messengers.

I have, etc. etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.
Deputy Commissioner, Colo.

END OF VOL. I.

Printed by R. & R. CLARK, Edinburgh.



This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.

~~NEW BOOK~~

